

The copyright © of this thesis belongs to its rightful author and/or other copyright owner. Copies can be accessed and downloaded for non-commercial or learning purposes without any charge and permission. The thesis cannot be reproduced or quoted as a whole without the permission from its rightful owner. No alteration or changes in format is allowed without permission from its rightful owner.



**A STUDY OF MEN'S PERSPECTIVE ON VIOLENCE AGAINST  
WOMEN IN THE FAMILY CONTEXT IN WEST-BANK,  
PALESTINE**

**ALLA H.M HAMIDE**



**DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY  
UNIVERSITI UTARA MALAYSIA  
2020**



Awang Had Salleh  
Graduate School  
of Arts And Sciences

Universiti Utara Malaysia

**PERAKUAN KERJA TESIS / DISERTASI**  
(Certification of thesis / dissertation)

Kami, yang bertandatangan, memperakukan bahawa  
(We, the undersigned, certify that)

**ALLA H. M. HAMIDE**

calon untuk ijazah  
(candidate for the degree of)

**PhD**

telah mengemukakan tesis / disertasi yang bertajuk:  
(has presented his/her thesis / dissertation of the following title):

**"A STUDY OF MAN'S PERSPECTIVE ON VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN IN THE FAMILY CONTEXT IN WEST-BANK, PALESTINE"**

seperti yang tercatat di muka surat tajuk dan kulit tesis / disertasi.  
(as it appears on the title page and front cover of the thesis / dissertation).

Bahawa tesis/disertasi tersebut boleh diterima dari segi bentuk serta kandungan dan meliputi bidang ilmu dengan memuaskan, sebagaimana yang ditunjukkan oleh calon dalam ujian lisan yang diadakan pada : **05 November 2019.**

*That the said thesis/dissertation is acceptable in form and content and displays a satisfactory knowledge of the field of study as demonstrated by the candidate through an oral examination held on:*  
**November 05, 2019.**

Pengerusi Viva:  
(Chairman for VIVA)

**Prof. Dr. Yahaya Mahamood**

Tandatangan  
(Signature)

Pemeriksa Luar:  
(External Examiner)

**Prof. Dr. Noraida Endut**

Tandatangan  
(Signature)

Pemeriksa Dalam:  
(Internal Examiner)

**Dr. Nabisah Ibrahim**

Tandatangan  
(Signature)

Nama Penyelia/Penyelia-penyelia:  
(Name of Supervisor/Supervisors)

**Assoc. Prof. Dr. Jamaludin Mustaffa**

Tandatangan  
(Signature)

Nama Penyelia/Penyelia-penyelia:  
(Name of Supervisor/Supervisors)

**Prof. Dr. Noor Azniza Ishak**

Tandatangan  
(Signature)

Tarikh:  
(Date) **November 05, 2019**

## **Permission to Use**

In presenting this thesis in fulfilment of the requirements for a postgraduate degree from Universiti Utara Malaysia, I agree that the Universiti Library may make it freely available for inspection. I further agree that permission for the copying of this thesis in any manner, in whole or in part, for scholarly purpose may be granted by my supervisor(s) or, in their absence, by the Dean of Awang Had Salleh Graduate School of Arts and Sciences. It is understood that any copying or publication or use of this thesis or parts thereof for financial gain shall not be allowed without my written permission. It is also understood that due recognition shall be given to me and to Universiti Utara Malaysia for any scholarly use which may be made of any material from my thesis.

Requests for permission to copy or to make other use of materials in this thesis, in whole or in part, should be addressed to :

Dean of Awang Had Salleh Graduate School of Arts and Sciences

UUM College of Arts and Sciences

Universiti Utara Malaysia

06010 UUM Sintok

## Abstrak

Kajian-kajian lepas telah mengkaji mengenai tingkah laku manusia di dalam pelbagai kajian saintifik and metodologi. Permasalahan di dalam tingkah laku ini termasuklah keganasan terhadap wanita disebabkan sikap lelaki di dalam komuniti yang mana ia bergantung kepada perbezaan prinsip sosial dan tradisional. Objektif kajian ini ialah untuk memahami perspektif lelaki terhadap pengalaman keganasan di Pinggir Barat dalam kalangan lelaki Palestin dan kesedaran mereka akan keganasan terhadap wanita. Tambahan lagi, terdapat beberapa faktor lain yang menyumbang kepada keganasan terhadap wanita seperti faktor sosial, simptom trauma, undang-undang dan politik, ekonomi dan kesan psikologi terhadap wanita oleh lelaki, tahap pendidikan, umur dan agama. Faktor-faktor lain yang perlu difahami di dalam kajian ini ialah pencegahan keganasan oleh pihak NGOS dan sektor awam dari segi perspektif lelaki Palestin. Kajian ini menggunakan metod kualitatif yang mana kebanyakan teori dengan beberapa metodologi, persediaan kajian dan beberapa perancangan, penganalisa dan bahagian prejudis terhadap metodologi. Metod kualitatif ini digunakan di dalam memberi maklum balas terhadap pertanyaan di dalam kajian ini. Tambahan lagi, kajian kualitatif ini merangkumi sebanyak 35 lelaki Palestin yang mana setiap data diperolehi daripada temubual di Pinggir Barat, dianalisa dan dibentangkan di dalam kajian ini. Perisian NVivo digunakan di dalam menganalisa data dan kajian mendapati bahawa kesemua faktor menyumbang kepada keganasan terhadap wanita di Palestin termasuklah agama. Responden mendapati bahawa agama boleh mengurangkan tahap keganasan dan kajian ini merupakan kajian pertama yang mengkaji mengenai keganasan terhadap wanita di Palestin. Kajian ini juga mencadangkan beberapa cadangan bagi kajian pada masa hadapan di dalam pembentukan polisi; 1) data kajian perlu diperolehi secara efektif bagi mengkaji permasalahan yang tersembunyi di dalam keganasan terhadap wanita di Palestin, 2) sistem perundangan di Palestin seharusnya diselaraskan, 3) pemimpin agama mestilah fokus terhadap tafsiran al-Quran yang mana menyentuh mengenai layanan terhadap wanita dan hak mereka di dalam cara yang sepatutnya, 4) pihak berkuasa perlulah menjalankan penyiasatan akan keganasan terhadap wanita secara efisien dan 5) pelaksanaan undang-undang mestilah dilaksanakan secara lebih tegas. Oleh hal yang sedemikian, kajian ini telah menyumbang kepada kefahaman terhadap teori yang diketengahkan di dalam kajian ini bagi memahami kehilangan rangsangan positif melalui kesemua faktor.

**Kata Kunci:** Pengalaman Keganasan, Kesedaran, Pencegahan, Keganasan faktor, Perspektif lelaki

## Abstract

Previous researchers have studied human behavioral problems in various scientific studies and methods. These behavioral problems included abuse of women by men's Attitudes of community which depends on different societal and traditional principles. The objective of this study is to understand men's perspective on the violence experiences in West-Bank from Palestinian men and their Awareness of Palestinian Men about the violence against women. Moreover, there are some factors which contribute to Violence Against Women such as social factors, trauma symptoms, legal and political factors, economic factors, the psychological abuse by men on women, educational level, age and religion. The other element in this study is to understand the Violence Prevention by NGOS and Governmental Sectors from the Palestinian men's perspective. This study employed a qualitative method which has seen many theories with some methodology, researcher's preparation and encounters with various types of subjective plans and the analysts' and division prejudice to one methodology or the other. Thus, qualitative method was employed in responding to the exploration inquiries in this study. In addition, qualitative portion consisted of 35 Palestinian male which all the information collected from depth-interviews in West-Bank, analyzed and presented as appropriate in this study. The NVIVO software was used in analyzing the data and findings of the study found that all the factors have contributed to violence against women in Palestinian including religion. Interviewees felt religion could reduce the level of violence and this study is the first study which exploring the violence against women in men's perspective in Palestine. This study also proposed few recommendations for future study in policy development; 1) data should be collected in effective ways in exploring bigger hidden problems on violence against women in Palestine, 2) the legal system in Palestine shall be coordinated, 3) leaders of religious should focus on Quran interpretations with regard to treat women and their rights in proper ways, 4) the authorities shall conduct necessary investigations on violence against women efficiently and 5) the implementation of laws should be enforced more effectively. Thus, this study has contributed by broadening the stain theory by understanding the loss of positive stimuli through all the factors.

**Keywords:** Experiences of violence, Awareness, Prevention, Men's perspective, Violence factors

## **Acknowledgment**

Alhamdulillah who helped me and gave me the ability to accomplish this work and Gave me a good educational life; I am asking Allah to devote me to what is good.

Besides, it has been wholeheartedly expressed that my supervisors Prof. Madya Dr. Noor Azniza Bt Ishak, Prof Madya Dr. Jamaludin Bin Mustaffa, and Prof Ismail Bin Baba advice for all for my research proved to be a landmark effort towards the success of my dissertations.”I want to pay my regards to all UUM employees to all their efforts with my work. Nevertheless, I would like to thank my fellow doctoral students for their feedback, cooperation, and friendship.

Also, I wish to recognize the valuable help from my mom, dad, and sister, and all my family members without them. I couldn't follow my dream. They were very patient to my strangeness far from them and from my country during my research period.

Finally, I would like to thank all those whose assisted proved to be a milestone in the accomplishment of my end goal.” Such as the respondents who were very cooperative with me by giving very valuable information in qualitative (interview) data.

## Table of Contents

Permission to Use .....	i
Abstrak .....	ii
Abstract .....	iii
Acknowledgment .....	iv
Table of Contents .....	v
List of Tables .....	xi
List of Figures .....	xii
List of Appendices .....	xiii
<b>CHAPTER ONE INTRODUCTION .....</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Background of Study.....	1
1.1.1 Forms of the Violence .....	1
1.1.1 Factor Behind of Violence .....	1
1.1.3 Flash Point about the Palestine History.....	3
1.1.4 Palestine and the Violence against Women.....	4
1.1.5 The Violence Law and Legal System in Palestine.....	6
1.2 Problem Statement .....	8
1.3 Research Questions .....	13
1.4 Research Objectives .....	14
1.5 Significance of the Study .....	14
1.6 Scope of the Study .....	17
1.7 Conceptual Framework .....	17
1.8 Definition of Terms.....	19
1.9 Limitations of the Study .....	20
1.10 Summary.....	21
<b>CHAPTER TWO LITERATURE REVIEW AND THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK.....</b>	<b>23</b>
2.1 Introduction .....	23
2.2 Kinds of Maltreatment of Women .....	24
2.2.1 Honour Killing .....	24
2.2.2 Sexual Violence in Conflict .....	28



2.2.3 Early Marriage .....	28
2.2.4 Rape and Sexual Coercion.....	29
1.1.2 Trafficking in Women and Girls .....	31
2.2.6 Disabilities and Discrimination.....	33
2.2.7 Sexual Harassment .....	33
2.2.8 Violence at the Hands of Authorities .....	33
2.2.9 Domestic Violence .....	33
2.2.10 Bullying .....	36
2.3 Maltreatment of Women across the World .....	36
2.4 The Social Milieu of Palestine.....	42
2.5 Crimes against Unmarried Women in Palestine .....	44
2.6 Status of Women in Islam .....	48
2.7 Islam, Western Religions and Philosophy, and the Status of Women .....	49
2.8 Social Context and Violence against Women .....	55
2.9 Social Dimensions of Crimes against Women .....	59
2.10 Palestinian Society and the Maltreatment of Women by Men .....	67
2.11 Legal Dimensions of the Phenomenon of Crimes Against Women .....	68
2.12 The Legal Situation in Palestine ` .....	70
2.13 Economic Status of Palestine.....	73
2.14 Crimes against Women, the Palestinian Case.....	74
2.15 Men's Awareness about Violence against Women.....	78
2.16 Theoretical Background and Theoretical Framework.....	80
2.17 The Social Ecological Model to Violence against Women.....	82
2.17.1 The individual level, personal.....	85
1.1. .1.1 Individualist Approaches .....	86
2.17.2 Personal relationships (Interpersonal) .....	95
Such as family, .....	95
2.17.2.1 Familial/Systems Approaches.....	95
1.1. .1.1 Structuralism Theories .....	97
2.17.3 Community contexts.....	100
2.17.3.1 Feminist theory.....	101
2.17.4 Societal factors.....	106

2.17.4.1 Social Learning Theory of Criminality .....	107
2.17.5 Policy/Enabling Environment .....	109
2.17.5.1 Poststructuralist Theories .....	109
1.12 Cognitive behavioral theory .....	110
2.19 Literature Gaps .....	112
1.12 Summary .....	114
<b>CHAPTER THREE RESEARCH DESIGN .....</b>	<b>115</b>
3.1 Introduction .....	115
2.1 Research Design .....	115
3.2.1 Phenomenological approach .....	118
2.2 Population and sample .....	119
3.3.1 Relationship of Sample and Population in Research .....	120
3.3.2 Sampling .....	121
3.3.3 Inclusion and Exclusion Criteria .....	123
3.3.4 Sample Size .....	123
3.4 Data Collection .....	125
3.5 Date Collection Tool (interview protocol) .....	126
2.3 Protocol of the Study .....	128
3.7 Data Transcription .....	131
3.8 Data Analysis .....	132
3.9 Data Analysis Process .....	132
3.10 Field Diary .....	134
2.11 Research themes and interview schedules .....	134
3.12 Pilot Interview .....	135
3.13 Validity of the study .....	136
3.14 Participant Validation .....	138
3.15 Trustworthiness of the Study .....	139
3.16 Triangulation .....	140
3.17 Research Grounding .....	141
3.18 Ethical and Legal Considerations .....	142
2.13 Qualitative Research Rational .....	142

2.12 Analysis of Qualitative Data.....	143
3.21 Coding and themes.....	143
3.22 Axial coding.....	144
3.23 Selective Coding .....	144
3.24 Coding structure and theme categories .....	145
3.25 Overview of the Data .....	146
3.26 Analysis of In-Depth Interviews .....	147
3.27 Coding hierarchy links with interviews.....	148
3.28 Summary.....	148
<b>CHAPTER FOUR FINDING .....</b>	<b>149</b>
4.1 Introduction .....	149
4.2 The overview of the chapter .....	149
4.3 Profiles of Participants .....	153
4.3.1 Age of the Respondent .....	153
4.3.2 Educational level.....	154
4.3.3 The Religion.....	155
4.3.4 Economic level.....	156
4.3.5 Population distribution of the sample.....	157
4.3.6 Social status .....	158
4.4 Emerged theme and categories .....	159
4.4.1 General experiences .....	160
4.4.1.1 The physical violence experience in general experience.....	161
4.4.1.2 Psychological general experiences .....	165
4.4.1.3 Sexual experiences .....	167
4.4.2 Personal experiences about the violence against women in West- bank. 168	
4.4.2.1 Physical and psychological personal experience .....	169
4.4.2.2 Sexual personal experience.....	174
4.4.3 Men's Awareness about Violence against Women.....	175
4.4.3.1 Physical violence.....	176
4.4.3.2 Psychological violence .....	182
4.4.3.3 Sexual violence .....	187



6.2.4 Personal prevention .....	275
6.3 Conclusion .....	278
<b>CHAPTER SEVEN RECOMMENDATIONS .....</b>	<b>281</b>
7.1 Introduction .....	281
7.2 Interpretation and Implications of the study .....	282
7.3 Coding hierarchy links with interviews .....	284
7.4 Overview of the study .....	287
7.5 The Theories and the Full Model .....	289
7.6 Recapitulation of the Key Findings .....	291
7.7 Limitations of the Study .....	293
7.8 Theoretical Implications of the Study .....	294
7.9 Summary of the chapter .....	296
7.10 Conclusion .....	297
<b>REFERENCES .....</b>	<b>299</b>



## List of Tables

Table1.1 Percentage of violence against women (2005, Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics) .....	9
Table 2.1 Description of Social Ecological Model (SEM) Levels.....	84
Table3.1 beneath abridges the contrasts between the five subjective strategies. ....	117
Table3.2 will show some references which this protocol relay on; .....	130
Table 4.1 Themes of Experiences and Awareness of Men towards Violence against Women .....	160
Table 5.1 the factors contributing to violence against women in west-bank from men perspective.....	195
Table 6.1 prevention themes type .....	255



## List of Figures

Figure 2.1: shows the social ecological model .....	83
Figure 2.2: shows the framework of the study.....	85
Figure 4.1 Shows the age categories of respondents.....	154
Figure 4.2 shows the educational level categories .....	155
Figure 4.3 shows the religion categories of respondent .....	156
Figure 4.4 shows the economic level of respondent .....	156
Figure 4.5 shows the population distribution of the sample .....	157
Figure 4.6 shows the social status of the respondents .....	158
Figure 4.7: Themes and sub- themes of the Palestinian men perspective about the violence against women in west-bank.....	159
Figure 4.8: shows the coding visualization of psychological experiences .....	165
Figure 4.9: shows the word cloud of sexual violence .....	167
Figure 4.10 shows man's awareness about the violence against women in Palestine.....	175
Figure 4.11 shows psychological violence of men' awareness .....	183
Figure 4.12 shows the sexual violence of men's awareness.....	187
Figure 5.1 Core themes and Sub-themes for Intercultural Experience-In-depth- interview	197
Figure 6.1 shows government prevention.....	258
Figure 6.2 shows the police prevention.....	262
Figure 6.3 shows the Islamic prevention coded.....	273

## List of Appendices

Appendix A The Interview of the Focus Group .....	367
Appendix B Translation letter (1) .....	371
Appendix C translation letter (2) .....	372





# **CHAPTER ONE**

## **INTRODUCTION**

### **1.1 Background of Study**

Researchers have studied the problem of human behavioral problems in a variety of scientific studies and methods. These behavioral problems included abuse of women by men (WHO, 2012). A community's attitude, influenced by different societal and traditional principles, is the factors associated with these crimes and violence (Vlassoff, & Moreno, 2002).

#### **1.1.1 Forms of the Violence**

Violence towards women has been categorizing in various forms, such as honor killings, dowry, forced marriage, or female genital mutilation (Ellsberg, Heise, & World Health Organization, 2005). Some state laws address many violations against women and women harassment, suffering from various causes of discrimination and violence, either directly or indirectly. The source of violence may not only come from the violence of the Israeli occupation but also system-based violence (Prügl, 2013). The culture of an outdated legal framework also is found to be the factors that contributed to these issues.

#### **1.1.2 Factor Behind of Violence**

To understand the underlying factors of male harassment towards women, individuals and society, attitudes should be scrutinized first. It is a process in tackling crime issues and responds to the crimes (Eisenstein, 2015; Wolfgang, Veracut & Mannheim, 1967). The perpetrators commit crimes against women, and their positions play an essential part in executing crimes (Hagemann, Humph, Reys, Tutty, & Diemer, 2015).

The current study examines and analyses the issues regarding women's safety from the perspectives of male in Palestine, more specifically in the West Bank. Some researchers who have already reported violence issues against women in this area have concentrated mostly on domestic crimes against women (Burgess & Crowell, 1996). However, few researches about crimes against women in Palestine that has investigated more serious crimes such as rape (Burgess & Crowell, 1996). Moreover, addressing issues of domestic violence against women showed very little studies has been discussed regarding what possibly makes men behave in that behavior (Masharqa, 2016). According to The Women's Legal Assistance Organization (WOLA), there are law on human rights which established for women in the organizations to help victims from being abused by men. (Knudsen, & Tartir, 2017).

Thus, awareness of crimes against women is being raised for various political, social, and fundamental reasons. This awareness is being raised across nations as governmental authorities as well as more NGOs in Palestine focus on helping women in trouble, such as the UN, Ministry of Women Affairs, Palestinian Center for Research and Documentation Women's Affairs, and others. Concentrating on men who have committed crimes against women and their reasons for such behavior is prescient, particularly in Palestine, which little research has focused in depth on the problem. Among the various possible reasons that could be associated with violence towards women include social, political, and economic factors as could the ability to deal with or express with their emotions effectively )United Nations, 2014).

Moreover, the cultural of Palestine adds another element with respect to the process of women socializing with boys and men (Morris, Silk, Steinberg, Myers, & Robinson, 2007). The very first impression of Palestine that often comes to mind is a disturbing image of war and destruction. However, Palestine is more than just war and political tension; it has the usual nuances of life, including happiness and sadness and other aspects as well (Yiftachel, 2006).

The goal of fighting women harassment is to settle the issues of violence in all forms. Women harassment remains silent and always been overlooked in various factors and contexts. On top of that, it is not easy to reduce violence rates due to beliefs and norms, sometimes too harmful and faulty religious interpretations nonetheless other reasons for the lack of priorities are ignorance or indifference or conspiracy theory combined with foreign influence designed to undermine social values, cultural and Palestinian priorities (Hamdan, & Barghouti, 2012).

### **1.1.3 Flash Point about the Palestine History**

On top of that, Palestine is a Middle Eastern Arab country resting at the confluence of West Asia and North Africa and spreading from the southern part of the eastern coast of the Mediterranean Sea to the Jordan River Valley in the southwestern part of the Levant (Boy & Kulczycki, 2008; Ennaji & Sadiqi, 2011). Neighboring countries include Jordan to the East, Egypt to the south, and Syria and Lebanon to the North while The Red Sea touches the country's south.

The total area of Palestine was 26,990 square kilometers before 1948 (Boy & Kulczycki, 2008; Ennaji & Sadiqi, 2011). Israel is trying to extend its control to all the remaining parts of Palestine by building more settlements across the West Bank.

Palestine has four seasons with summer and winter not being either too harsh or extreme. Palestine enjoys the best weather in summer and winter also known in the Middle East for its fruits and vegetables (Boy & Kulczycki, 2008; Ennaji & Sadiqi, 2011).

#### **1.1.4 Palestine and the Violence against Women**

Women harassment is a fact that has been a crucial issue and it had caused them not to realize themselves and hinders their efforts for a better environment. Thus, they cannot enjoy better life due to unsettled issues for the past decades and it has a negative impact on themselves, their families and society as a whole (Shabaneh, 2000).

With regard to cultural and social norms, Palestinian men are constantly exposed to social and violent pressure. According to men in Palestine, at an early age, they have to take important family responsibilities and learn how to look after their family and society. Men have become difficult and flexible since childhood; this socialization makes them less forgiving even with minor problems at home (Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics, 2009; 2012).

According to Müller & Barhoum, (2015), women harassment should be settled long time ago for Palestinian women. They also argued that their citizen's right has been denied since then and suffer many forms of health and mental problems (physical, mental, economic, gender and early marriages), while violence crosses class, cultural,

economic and geographical boundaries, bringing together Palestinian women in the face of the typical principles for the past decades. Besides that, revolution in technology, information and telecommunications has influenced the patterns and rules of the family (Peteet, 2013). The blends of traditional culture with a trending lifestyle brings different effects on community's lifestyle and showed dysfunctional society structure, as individuals, families and groups cannot reconcile traditional lifestyle as it grew faster than being assimilated (Abdulhadi, 1998).

Women harassment has a huge history and culture as it has denied their right from realizing themselves and hinders their efforts to lead better living lifestyle. Thus, they should learn how to fight for their rights from being abused by men and some initiatives have been taken into account for equality. Although some recognition has been taken in fighting for women's right, but the statistics on the issues were not being highlighted on the gender and abuse issues (Dajani, 2006).

Despite the existence of women harassment in Palestinian, rejection on gender discrimination does exist in the context of society. Several cases were documented on the women harassment, although with the existence of an organization that provides support for the victims. Nonetheless, numbers of statistics did not reflect on the issue on this problem in Palestine (Ismail, 2012).

Although these reports indicate that there are crimes against Palestinian women, the scale of the problem is not reflected in the statistics but scattered reports provide a clue. The Legal Assistance and Counseling Center for Women has documented 20 murders in 2012 so far while the Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics (2012) also reported that a murder case is under investigation in Hebron. The total number of registered

murders in the highlighted areas of Palestine and the killing of women underscores the need for society to change the practice of murdering women (Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics 2012).

#### **1.1.5 The Violence Law and Legal System in Palestine**

The Palestinian Authority has passed laws on civil service and gender equality, as well as the women's safety from discrimination violent on paper. According to Schutter et al (2010), Palestinian laws have established penalties for the nature of the crime in fighting for women right such as deception, forced imprisonment, abduction and false statements such as defamation and slander. In addition, the Code provided for penalties or offenses ranging from death to death, to imprisonment or fines for offenses (Newman, 1999).

However, according to the law in Palestine which is related to violence against women did not offers sufficient punishment for the criminals of assault due to penalties based violence as a result to an imbalance and inequality between men and women (The Independent Commission for Human Rights (ICHR), 2012). For example, instead of treating an injured man as a humiliating woman, he is considered a criminal offense and may be imprisoned for a maximum of three years or a fine or given two penalties under Article 241 of the Criminal Code the Independent Commission for Human Rights (ICHR), 2012).

This issue is depending on the law of humanity and human right, which everyone subject to the jurisdiction or territory of the states subject to its effective control. International human rights law together with the Convention on the Elimination of All

Forms of Discrimination against Women provides a comprehensive framework for the elimination of women harassment, while humanitarian law offers solutions for dealing with specific conflicts with violence against women (The Independent Commission for Human Rights (ICHR), 2012).

In the case of honor crimes, the laws in force in Palestine protect the offender, and defensive measures such as tantrums or adultery can be used as punishments in committing such a crime. Despite the existence of limited legal protection in the Penal Code, the existing few laws protecting women against violence. The following reasons have been given for this lack of implementing:

1. Women's centers and feminist institutions have observed that most women remain ignorant (Ismael, 2012; Directorate, 2013; Human Rights Council 2017).
2. Social and family restrictions often prevent women from requesting legal protection. (Ismael, 2012; Directorate, 2013).

The authorities faced some situations in women harassment such as they did not want to confront or complaint on the violence which happened upon them due to the complex procedures and family dignity (Ismael, 2012; Human Rights Council 2017). Furthermore, lack of action taken by authorities in overcoming this problem showed that some NGOs has taken some serious action into account to ensure women rights will be justified in the courts (Crenshaw, 1991; Jamal, 2001) nonetheless Palestinian women still suffered from death threats (Ismael, 2012). Hence, crucial actions and

approach shall be taken in fighting this harassment on women as the rate of violence increasing from day to day (Merari, Prat, & Tal, 1989; Schechter, 1982; Ismael, 2012).

## **1.2 Problem Statement**

Although the family is the place for ladies and women to have or get protection such as affection, well-being, security and safe house nevertheless some studies indicated that violence always occurred from inside their family and the risk is incredibly big (Dajani, 2006). This is because of they are unfit to settle their own problem, unable to make their own choices and no one to trust which their human right are denied (UNICEF, 2000).

The male violence on women are due to several reasons such as dread, misery, damage and certain elements; ethnicity, financial status and age. The attention on this issue has increased drastically in two decades and some of national strategy reports have clearly defined the violence towards women in terms of basic finance, crime and any medical problem (American Psychological Association Task Force on Male Violence Against Women, 1994).

There were 1,300 ladies in the United States has experienced some violence traumatization and some of them were killed by their partner and the doer did not receive the right punishment (Bureau of Justice Statistics, 1998).

The violence against women by men have been taken into the serious issue in the United States of America and the probabilities of ladies in getting abuse is one of every eight ladies National Victim Center, 1992 and 22% of them experienced physical



attacks by their partner also it is not surprising most of them experienced inappropriate behavior in the working place. On top of that, the victims will experience more physical disease and practice bad well-being such as liquor use and smoking compare to non-experienced ladies on violence.

On top of that, some ladies which is one fifth of ladies will experience physical abuse by their partner (Browne, 1993) and they will receive more treatment twice than frequent (Koss, Koss, & Wooddruff, 1991) while Heise, Pitanguy and Germain (1993) will experience sex exploitation in their life. Those ladies who have been exploited for sex will experience depression, substance misuse, nervousness and low confident also post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD). PTSD is the effect of violence, casualties and some cases such as suicide and murders are due to this behavior.

In line with this, 10-50 percent of women in the Middle-East are the victim of crime and violence committed by men while ladies in this continent did not receive any consideration or attention (Ennaji & Sadiqi, 2011; Ghanim, 2009). In Palestine, ladies did not receive succinct, attention and this lead to misuse and abuse of women and this is also related to family and marriage issues (Haj-Yahia, 2000).

As shown in Table 1.1, the table indicated the violence on ladies in Palestine in different types of violence.

Table1.1  
*Percentage of violence against women (2005, Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics)*

<b>Location category</b>	<b>Psychological maltreatment</b>	<b>Physical maltreatment</b>	<b>Sexual maltreatment</b>
West bank	68.6%	23.7%	11.5%

Gaza strap	49.7%	22.6%	9.7%
Residential assembly	Psychological maltreatment	Physical maltreatment	Sexual maltreatment
Towns	62.8%	23.2%	11.9%
Villages	64.9%	23.0%	10.9%
Refugee camps	52.3%	24.1%	9.8%
Educational level	Psychological maltreatment	Physical maltreatment	Sexual maltreatment
Primary	62.5%	25.8%	12.0%
Secondary	64.3%	26.1%	12.7%
High school and above	59.7%	22.5%	9.3%

Continued table 1.1

<b>Job description</b>	<b>Psychological maltreatment</b>	<b>Physical maltreatment</b>	<b>Sexual maltreatment</b>
Inside the public force	62.8%	16.8%	7.2%
Outside the public	61.5%	16.5%	6.7%

Size of the family	Psychological maltreatment	Physical maltreatment	Sexual maltreatment
Four people and less	54.1%	19.7%	10.8%
Five people and above	64.2%	24.5%	10.9%
Age	Psychological maltreatment	Physical maltreatment	Sexual maltreatment
15-24	62.1%	24.9%	14.0%
25-34	66.7%	26.4%	12.3%
35-44	61.2%	21.9%	10.2%
45-54	59.1%	20.5%	8.0%
55-64	47.6%	14.9%	3.1%

---

Nevertheless, there were less studies have been executed and discussed on men's behavior towards women and the study is crucial as men in Palestine experienced social pressures and violence during their young age (Heise, Ellsberg, & Gottemoeller, 1999; Haj-Yahia, 2000). However, Palestinian organization is not trying to solve men's behavior, but they were only working with abused women in this issue (Haj-Yahia, 2000). In addition, fewer studies were undertaken into account in discussing on men's behavior on women, violence in Palestine (Haj-Yahia, 1999; Douki, Nacef, Belhadj, Bouasker, and Ghachem, 2003). This study is significant in emphasizing on the women, violence by men in Palestine.

Women violation in Palestine has increased and some of the organization such as Muhwar and the Wings of Hope has collaborated with Palestinian police in solving the issue (Kieser, 2013; Eric & Kieser, 2013). Collaborative studies by The Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics and ladies association discovered were committed by their partner (Heyman, Slep, Erlanger & Foran, 2012).

On top of that, a women characteristic has been underestimated and the gap between these genders has increased gradually (Storkey, 2018). The monetary factor which is the level of ladies who experienced mental brutality are those ladies achieved 58.6 percent, while 55.1 percent had been exposed to financial violence; 54.8 percent to social viciousness; 23.5 percent to physical viciousness and 11.8 percent to sexual viciousness (Palestinian National Authority Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics, 2011).

Study by Harris, Honey, Webster, Diemer, and Politoff (2015) indicated that women are preferred to seek for help from outsiders as they experienced abuse in their relationship. Wilson (2017) stressed that violence of women against men were not recognized or reported as it is against the taboo and misconceptions in social cultures. In sum, violence against women by men shall be emphasized as the numbers of cases are increase and it is important for a study to seek for solution in reducing the numbers of violence on women.

Based on the discussion above, it is clear that there is a need to conduct a study about violence against women based on the perspective of Palestinian men. The main proposition concluded by Palestinian men perspective toward the violence against women in west-bank is something should be understood and highlighted as it will contribute to more wider perspective on this phenomenon and at the same time creating awareness on the needs to stop violence against women, especially in West Bank, Palestine.

### **1.3 Research Questions**

Phenomenological inquiry contains of social meaning and personal significance that grows out of researcher's personal history on a particular topic that inspires the researcher's interest and brings the core of the problem into focus (Moustakas, 1994; Van Manen, 1990). Drawing from my personal experience that drives me to explore the phenomenon of violence against women, this phenomenological study is guided by the following research questions:

- 1) What are the main understanding of men's experiences and awareness about the violence behavior and types of violence against women in West-Bank, Palestine from the male Palestinian's perspective?
- 2) What are the men understanding toward the factors contributing to violence against women in west-bank, Palestine?
- 3) What are men's perspectives on how to prevent violence against women in west-bank, Palestine?

#### **1.4 Research Objectives**

The following are the research objectives of this study:

1. To explore the understanding of men's experiences and awareness about the violence behavior and types of violence against women in west-bank, Palestine from the male Palestinian's perspective.
2. To explore men understands toward the factors contributing to violence against women in West-Bank, Palestine.
3. To explore men's perspective on how to prevent violence against women in West-Bank, Palestine.

#### **1.5 Significance of the Study**

Researching and examining the marvel of brutality against women in the case of criminology is the primary target of the ebb and flow think about. Thusly, the ebb and flow research will make a significant commitment in directing social laborers, analysts, sociologists, partners, and society in understanding the issues identified with abusive behavior at home against ladies in Palestine by intercession. It incorporates empowering ladies strengthening; promotion and mindfulness raising, instruction for

structure a culture of peacefulness, empowering dynamic support of ladies in political framework, asset advancement, direct administration arrangement to unfortunate casualties, survivors and culprits; systems administration and network activation; direct intercession to support exploited people/survivors revamp their lives; lawful change; observing mediations and measures; early ID of 'in danger' families, networks, gatherings and people; and information accumulation and examination (Haj-Yahia, 1999).

Additionally, this examination is significant for some reasons, for example, helping experts who are associated with ladies' issues to comprehend the wonder of violations against ladies in the system of criminology. This examination will help the lawful framework in Palestine change the guidelines identified with the issues of ladies, and uncover the issues of wrongdoings against ladies in Palestine to inspire analysts to concentrate such issues (Knudsen & Tartir, 2017).

This investigation noticed that violence against ladies enduring numerous wellsprings of separation and brutality whether legitimately or in a roundabout way however they additionally experience the ill effects of an arrangement of viciousness exuding from the convention and culture, with installed male centric social standards and different obsolete lawful system. Identified with harmonization and updates of various laws pertinent to battle and avoid violence against ladies that is presently to a lesser degree an unthinkable that it was at the season of the visit of her antecedent (Knopf-Newman, 2011).

Critically repeal biased arrangements which are at the underlying foundations of brutality against ladies and which sustain and strengthen the subjection and inadequacy of ladies as it was worried all through the visit. Ladies' rights and explicit laws need to address sexual orientation dependent on violence to be embraced critically, likewise help the foundations who are included on viciousness as individuals need to deal with them not just rebuff them (Marie, Hannigan & Jones,2016).

The setting of violence against ladies pervasiveness its belongings and results from the Palestinian men point of view. Existing administrations and reaction bolsters instruments to viciousness against ladies encounters from the Palestinian viewpoint (Peteet,2010).

Additionally this investigation endeavoring to weight on the attention to the partners to make new projects in schools and colleges for preparing period for men and young men on the best way to have great correspondence with the ladies in their locale which the aftereffect of this examination will be submitted to the colleges in Palestine, for example, Al-Quds University and Bethlehem University to have courses in sexual orientation and family issues.

Additionally, the aftereffect of this investigation will send to the head instruction service in Palestine to prescribe new head tittles to the social specialists in the schools to advance and concentrate on making new social point of view to the young men in the schools in Palestine to be increasingly good to the sex jobs and ladies rights (Rouhana, 1997).



## **1.6 Scope of the Study**

This study focused on violence against women in west-bank Palestine as a unit of analysis and understanding from the Palestinian men perspective. The scope of the study is necessary because the violence against women is increasing from year to year without any real interventions to determine the reasons behind this issue such as the social, legal, economic, educational level, trauma symptoms, religion, physiological maltreatment by women, age factors from the perspective of Palestinian men.

Also this study focused on men who contribute to the inherited culture of Palestinian society, especially the West Bank include all the cities (Bethlehem, Jericho, Ramallah, Nablus, Qalqilya, Hebron, Salfit, Tubas and Tulkarm) to understand the composition of the Palestinian cultural community in the West Bank. Choosing the West-Bank does not mean this research ignore the Gaza strip as a part of Palestine but it's very hard to acquire an access to Gaza and access to people of Gaza also, the characteristics of the Gaza community is different from the people of the West Bank, where Gaza takes the character of Egypt life and the West Bank takes the character of Jordan, Syria and Lebanon lives.

## **1.7 Conceptual Framework**

This chapter has pointed out the general experience of violence against women in West Bank from the Palestinian men perspective which also related to types of the behavior of men with violence against women in West-Bank. Conceptual framework can be re-drawn or further enhanced into final diagram(s) to illustrate the final qualitative results for readers' better understanding. Those icons or constructs displayed in the final diagram(s) are mainly the key themes or patterns the researcher had discovered from

the qualitative research. Moreover, this study is trying to understand the types of violence against women in Palestine from men perspective and believes that there are reasons behind the violence against women from the Palestinian men experiences and perspective.

Furthermore, this study discussed many points which related to violence against women such as (psychological maltreatment, trauma symptoms, social situation, legal context, economic levels, educational level, age factor, and religion). First, psychological maltreatment from women is one of the aspects which men are blaming women for any attitudes and violence they are doing against women. In this point its shame that the man admit that his attitude is wrong without reflect attitude of violence because of the woman attitude and his reaction towards her attitude.

Second, social and culture as in Palestine supporting man and they are also the stakeholders in the society which they have controls on most of the legal and social life in Palestine in all sub social aspects that might contribute to violence against women. Third, the Palestinian legal system one of the common factor and Palestinian reports show that the legal system laws very weak and old which is not fair to the women rights and deterrent for any involved with violence against women. Fourth, the economic level also one of factors the study cannot ignore to contribute with the violence against women. Fifth, related to very argument of two factors which are age and educational level if they are related and causing the violence against women in Palestine. Sixth, the trauma disorder symptoms which are result to the experiences of violence or the life stress are related to the violence against women.

Hence, 90 % of the men blaming the women on their violence attitudes which this very common issue in the Palestine. These aspects are very wide approaches to understand the behavior of the Palestinian men and their view of violence against women. This is the reasons why this study is based on many theories such as Individualist Approaches and Strain Theory are related to individual factors which are PTSD, age, religion, and educational level.

Then again, the structuralism hypotheses and Social Control Theory talked about on the social, legitimate and financial perspectives. What's more, the remainders of criminology hypotheses are the Feminist Theory, and Familial or Systems Approaches which talked about on the mental abuse. Quickly, a reasonable system is basic to guide checking and assessment. A system ought to clarify how an examination program should function by spreading out the parts and steps expected to accomplish wanted outcome. A structure builds the comprehension of the objectives and targets on the connections between components to execute and expresses the inner from the experimental investigations and a theoretical research system was created for this examination.

### **1.8 Definition of Terms**

Violence against ladies is probably going to result in physical sexual or mental mischief or enduring to ladies (World Health Organization, 1997; 2013). Abusive behavior at home or misuse characterize the issue or issue, yet additionally invested individuals and stakes in the talk. Personal accomplice violence can be portrayed as any conduct by man or ladies in a cozy relationship that causes physical sexual or mental damage to those in the relationship (United Nations, 1993).

Physical maltreatment is "the deliberate utilization of physical power or control, compromised or real, against ladies (World Health Organization, 2013) while mental maltreatment is a point meriting basic consideration in aggressive behavior at home" (Rakovec-Felser, 2014). Then again, Sexual violence is "any sexual demonstration, endeavor to acquire a sexual demonstration, or other act coordinated against an individual's sexuality utilizing compulsion, by any individual paying little heed to their relationship to the person in question, in any setting. It incorporates assault, characterized as the physically constrained or generally forced entrance of the vulva or butt with a penis, other body part or article" (World Health Organization, 2017). Posttraumatic stress issue (PTSD) in our conceptualization of horrendous pressure reactions of ladies and the men who presented to sequential types of persistent viciousness, for example, private accomplice brutality and stalking (Mechanic, 2004).

### **1.9 Limitations of the Study**

The extent of the present investigation is restricted to issues about men viewpoint point see about the brutality against ladies in Palestine. Also, this examination is bound to the general comprehend of the abuse of ladies in Palestine from the view purpose of men, and the protocol of the writing proposes that a wide scope of issues exist that may affect the conduct of men in Palestine. A plenty of full scale factors, for example, brain science, lawful, social and ecological issues are likely exogenous components, and a few different elements were inspected to decide the connection between Palestinian men and the female relatives or accomplices in the house. \

\

To keep the examination inside reasonable extents for thorough examination and look after stinginess, just seven hypothetically determined sane issues have been incorporated into this investigation. The subjective part has just analyzed a restricted populace. What's more, because of time and assets requirements, this examination centers around Palestinian men.

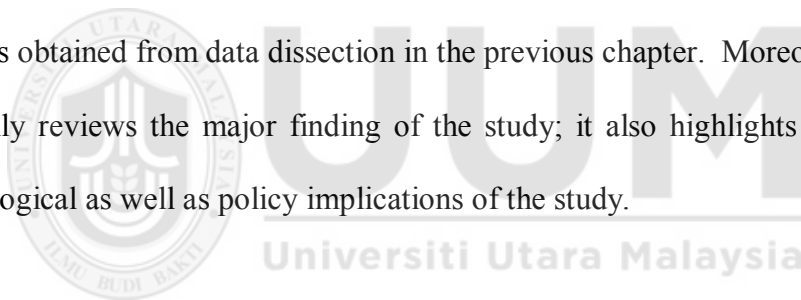
### **1.10 Summary**

Crimes, violence or maltreatment are a negative phenomenon to all humans in general and to women in Palestinian specifically. Moreover, researchers studying this phenomenon may find that they have more questions than answers. This problem is very complicated in a community like Palestinian because it is a male-dominated society that is controlled by men and their mentality and their attitudes.

There are five parts in this postulation. Part One comprises of the presentation and sketched out the foundation of the examination, the announcement of issue, look into inquiries, explore goals, importance of the investigation and an outline of the section. Part Two is titled writing protocol and gives a dialog of the writing identified with violence against ladies and the kinds of the brutality against ladies and the research question and objective foundation. Section Three examines the examination procedure that was utilized to lead this investigation. The part gives support to receiving the subjective methodology.

In particular, the section involve the examination structure, inquire about plan, members of the investigation, profiles of members, information gathering, pilot talk with, reliability of the examination, information investigation, moral and legitimate contemplations, and rundown. Part Four introduces the outcomes and talk of the subjective examination led. At last, Chapter Five quickly condenses this investigation. At that point, it exhibits a review of the exchange, suggestions, impediments, a few proposals for future research, and conclusion.

This chapter helped placed the results in context by analyzing the results of each questions, what was found, and how they were related to previous studies. Also, this chapter has discussion and the conclusive aspects of the study based on discussions of the results obtained from data dissection in the previous chapter. Moreover, the chapter specifically reviews the major finding of the study; it also highlights the theoretical, methodological as well as policy implications of the study.



## **CHAPTER TWO**

### **LITERATURE REVIEW AND THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK**

#### **2.1 Introduction**

This chapter presents the review of the related literature on the study questions, objective and reviews the literature on the maltreatment of women in Palestinian community. The chapter focuses on examining the reasons why men commit crimes against women in Palestine. It explores and identifies some determinants that influence to a man in committing violence against women including: (1) the understanding of men's behavior towards violence and types of violence against women in West-Bank, Palestine. 2) The men's awareness about the types of the understanding of the behavior of men with according to violence against women in west-bank from the Palestinian men perspective. 3) the men understanding toward the factors contributing to violence against women in west-bank, Palestine such as psychological factor, social context, thought process, trauma symptoms, economic status, the legal situation, and the religious background. 4) The men's perspective on how to prevent violence against women in West-Bank, Palestine. Moreover, the chapter focuses on the following types of crimes: homicide, rape, and domestic crimes against women. Finally, this chapter discusses the theoretical background including criminological theories that are related to crimes against women.

## **2.2 Kinds of Maltreatment of Women**

There are many kinds of maltreatment to women. These include: honour killings, sexual violence in conflict, early marriage, rape and sexual coercion, trafficking in women and girls, disabilities and discrimination, sexual harassment, violence at the hands of authorities, and domestic violence (Chudasama, 2013).

### **2.2.1 Honour Killing**

Honour killing is a form of homicide in which a member (female member) of a family or social group is punished, usually killed, by other members (male members) as an act of justification for the shame or dishonour brought upon by the victim to the family or community. The typical reasons for honour killing include refusal of the victim for an arranged marriage, a sexual relationship outside marriage, being a rape victim, disapproved homosexual relations, divorce from an abusive husband, or alleged infidelity (Angelari, 1994; UNFPA, 2000).

The practice of honour killing is also connected with controlling a women's behavior in relationship to sexual activities, interactions with males, and marriage disapproved by the family. The annual worldwide total of honour-killing victims stands at an alarming 5,000 women according to the United Nations Population Fund (UNFPA, 2000; United Nations Statistics Division, 2010). While addressing the issue of gender-based violence, Amnesty International has said that the practice of honour killing is unforgiveable as far as human rights are concerned (Kiernan, 2008).



The aspect of honour is of central value in many cultures, where men are accepted as the active generators or agents of that honour and women are usually perceived to be destroying honour (Cohan, 2009). The main concern of the family lies in its reputation in the community in which it can face humiliation to the extent of losing its social status. When a woman is perceived to have destroyed the honour of the family, the responsibility of men in the concerned family is to plan immediate revenge to restore the lost honour so that the respect and status of the family remains intact in the community (Shalhoub-Kevorkian, 1999).

Honour killings involve a collective crime wherein members of an extended family, or as a formal family council, collectively plan the act. Those who engage in honour killings do face any humiliation from their community because their act is not considered as a crime but as justified behavior (UN General Assembly, 2006). Women suspected of debasing the honour of the family or societies are unable to defend themselves. As for the family members of the suspect, they, too, have no other socially acceptable solutions but to remove the alleged stain on their honour by attacking the woman suspected of such a crime (Muhammad & BCPsych, 2013).

The primary tools of control used in honour killings are violence and fear. Perceived to be originated from nomadic tribes and herdsmen, the practice of honour killings did not fall under any recourse of law as nomadic tribes usually carried everything with them and did not have a static dwelling (Kiernan, 2008). Therefore, behaviors like aggression, and violent revenge were seen as being justified in protecting property (Nisbett & Cohen, 1996).

In terms of gender-based violence, a complex relationship exists between the social issues of female sexuality and honour killings. Usually, honour-conscious societies recognize the sexual behavior of women as a parameter for considering honour killings (Compeau, 2015). Historically, documenting violence related to female sexuality dates to as early as ancient Rome where the killing of an unmarried daughter for engaging in alleged sexual behavior or an adulterous wife was perceived to be legally right.

Arab society is a patrilineal society that considers women to be a reproduction machine. Therefore, honour killing is often practiced to control fertility or reproductive power than sexual power or behavior. In other cultures, the practice of honour killing is considered less serious than murder due to its practice through succeeding generations and its recognition as an appropriate and justifiable cultural tradition. Similar practices of honour killing are followed in different societies in Asia. The Asian network of BBC conducted a survey among 500 people including Hindus, Sikhs, Christians, and Muslims and found that 1 in 10 people were ready to kill anyone who threatened the honour of the family (Bagli & Sev'er, 2003).

A team from Dicle University (Centre for Human Rights Advancement, 2012) studied the practice of honour killing in Turkish society. The study investigated the practice of honour killings in the South-eastern Anatolia Region of Turkey and found that the practice did not result from on only one level of society. The study found that honor killing was practiced in all levels of society and that no social stigma was associated with honor killing (Bagli & Sev'er, 2003).

In the current context, a meaningful change has occurred in the economic and cultural status of women, leading to various explanations of the cases of honor killings. In the case of patriarchal cultures, many women have accomplished economic freedom from their families, which has resulted in their rebellion against the male-dominated culture (Epstein, 2007). Studies also have identified that the shift of responsibility from fathers or other male members to women in families may be a relevant factor causing the oppressive and violent behavior in male family members (Epstein, 2007).

This change of culture can be termed a paradigm shift. This shift also has influenced Western cultures such as that of Britain in which honour killings are outcomes of greater independence of women among immigrant groups. In the case of the Middle East or South Asia, the wearing Western clothes, refusing to accept an arranged marriage, or having boyfriends by women can be identified as offenses leading to honour killings. Moreover, if a woman seeks divorce or separation from her husband without his consent or of his family, it can lead to an honour killing (Cohan, 2009).

In cultures supporting arranged marriages and dowry systems, a woman's attempt for a divorce is usually regarded as an insult to her husband and the male family members involved with it. If the woman exposes her marital problems outside of her family, this is viewed as exposing the family to public dishonor (UN General Assembly, 1994). Some cultures even consider mere accusations or rumors against a woman as an offense that brings dishonor to the reputation of her family, eventually leading to an honor killing.

Another factor triggering honour killing is homosexuality. Sexual acts involving the same sex are considered an offense that triggers violence in many cultures (UN General Assembly, 1994). Moreover, certain gender-based behaviors are also viewed as inappropriate, can raise suspicion, and lead to violence.

### **2.2.2 Sexual Violence in Conflict**

Sexual violence in conflict is a serious form of crime mainly affecting women and girls. Females of almost all ages from young toddlers to old women become victims of violent sexual abuse by military and armed forces usually, such violence is strategically planned by armed groups for demeaning opponents, creating panic among individuals, and diminishing social order (Amutabi, 2013). Moreover, rape as a form of crimes against women is often used as a war tactic across troubled areas of the world. For instance, the Democratic Republic of Congo reports approximately 1,100 rapes every month, including an average of 36 women and girls raped every day (Amutabi, 2013).

### **2.2.3 Early Marriage**

Another form of sexual violence is early marriage, which is common worldwide but particularly so in Africa and South Asia. Young girls are often forced into marriage and sexual relations, which may cause serious health problems. These include serious health risks such as HIV/AIDS and traumatic gynecologic fistula that makes women incontinent and thus socially undesirable (Luo, 2000). Early marriage also prevents girls from attending school.

Early marriage is also practiced in Palestine, even in Bethlehem, which is a more culturally diverse city. Early marriage occurs for both girls and boys, some of whom marry at less than fifteen years of age (Knopf-Newman, 2011).

#### **2.2.4 Rape and Sexual Coercion**

The most common type of wrongdoing that lady overall experience is physical violence that a personal accomplice delivers, which regularly assault. Studies have shown that most non-consensual sex happens among people who know one another, including mates, relatives, dating accomplices, or associates. For some ladies and young ladies, sexual intimidation and misuse remain the characterizing highlights of their lives. Constrained sexual contact can happen whenever in a lady's life and incorporates practices extending from persuasive assault to nonphysical types of weight convincing young ladies and ladies to take part in sex without wanting to. The touchstone of compulsion is that a lady needs decision and appearances serious physical, social, or monetary outcomes on the off chance that she opposes lewd gestures (Luo, 2000).

Indeed, much non-consensual sex happens inside consensual associations and incorporates convincing a lady to have intercourse notwithstanding when she doesn't need it. While beating, constrained sex or maltreatment in different structures by a cozy accomplice are common events in the life of one in each three ladies, one in each five ladies is evaluated to turn into a casualty of assault or endeavored assault in her lifetime (Luo, 2000). Ladies somewhere in the range of 15 and 44 are progressively inclined to serious wellbeing dangers from assault and aggressive behavior at home than some other ailment (Niaz, 2014).

In the United States alone, the wrongdoings including assault cases are assessed to be in excess of 300,000 ladies and 93,000 men in a solitary year (Sanday, 2007). In the United States, assault cases cause huge social and medical issues (Tjden and Thoennes, 2006). The National Crimes against ladies Survey (NVAWS) found that 17.7 million ladies were constrained assault exploited people while 2.8 million men were assault unfortunate casualties in the United States, consequently flagging a risky condition of how wrongdoings against ladies is expanding at a disturbing rate. Further, the study found that race and ethnicity were pertinent as far as the changed event of assault. The quantity of assault exploited people in American Indian and Alaskan local ladies is apparently higher than ladies from other racial and ethnic foundations. Ladies with blended racial foundations are more prominent in the quantity of assault exploited people than their Hispanic, non-Hispanic white, and African-American partners (Tjaden and Thoennes, 2006).

The study additionally affirmed that unfortunate casualties are for the most part presented to assaults at an early age, with over half female exploited people being assaulted before age 18. Youthful female unfortunate casualties are bound to be assaulted again as grown-ups. In this way, while creating assault anticipation techniques, considering the circumstances of minor and grown-up exploited people independently is significant (Tjaden and Thoennes, 2006).

The discoveries of Rubenfeld's investigation (2013) uncover altogether irritating realities. Most generally, assault is prompted by a feeling of sexual power as men trust that they reserve the option to sex, paying little heed to assent. The examination revealed that around 70% to 80% of men submitting assault had defended it with this conviction (Rubenfeld, 2013).

The origination and injury of assault exploited people and assault survivors is implanted in the social brain research of numerous social orders (Yin Luo, 2000). While dissecting the horrible encounters of 35 assault survivors in Taiwan, Yin Luo developed an examination dependent on the social significance of assault in Chinese society. While recognizing a few sorts of injury that the assault survivors encountered, the investigation watched a pointer of a particular social development of assault in Chinese society. That is, customary Chinese culture regularly sees that the lady bears duty regarding a demonstration of assault (Yin Luo, 2000).

#### **2.2.5 Trafficking in Women and Girls**

Dealing in ladies and young ladies for constrained work and sexual misuse are different sorts of sex based viciousness that have developed quickly amid the previous decade, to a great extent in light of war, dislodging, and financial and social disparities between and inside nations. Albeit dependable insights on the absolute ladies and kids who are dealt are missing, gauges propose that from 700,000 to 2 million ladies and young ladies are dealt crosswise over worldwide fringes yearly (Martin, 2004, December). The International Criminal Tribunal in The Hague has perceived sexual offenses in war as an unspeakable atrocity. Global alleviation offices are pointing out the dangerous circumstance of ladies in exile settings wherein assault, tyke sexual maltreatment,

private accomplice violence, and different types of sexual abuse are across the board (García-Moreno, Jansen, Ellsberg, Heise, and Watts, 2005; 2010).

Constrained prostitution and business misuse by male accomplices or guardians are another type of wrongdoings against ladies and kids that has been accounted for around the world. Down and out families, unfit to help their youngsters, regularly contract out or sell their kids, who may then be constrained into prostitution. All the time a young lady is sent away as a residential laborer, in which case her boss may either physically or explicitly abuse her. For instance, from Senegal to Nigeria in West Africa a huge number of kids from desperate families are apparently sent to the Middle East yearly, huge numbers of whom end up as whores. In South Africa, tyke prostitution is on the ascent and has turned into an undeniably composed movement (El Feki, Heilman, & Barker 2017).

In certain slope regions of Nepal, prostitution has turned into a nearly "customary" wellspring of salary. Their spouses and relatives trap or power ladies and young ladies into being dealt to India for prostitution. In the poor provincial zones of Thailand, where neediness has ascended because of obligation servitude, the conviction is that a little girl's obligation is to forfeit herself for her family's prosperity. Dealers purchase the "work" of young ladies and young ladies in return for cash. In Northern Ghana and parts of Togo, young ladies are "gave" to ministers and are compelled to live as "spouses" and submit explicitly to the sanctuary clerics as a byproduct of the security for the family. A comparable practice exists in southern India in which young ladies and young ladies are "gave" to serve a sanctuary and frequently end up being undermined (Labor, 2005).



### **2.2.6 Disabilities and Discrimination**

Different types of viciousness and victimization ladies incorporate wrongdoings against ladies with inabilities. For example, in Canada, the passing of a native lady happens at multiple times more prominent than their partners from different social orders. In Europe, North America, and Australia, the rate of violations against ladies with handicaps is a lot higher than their partners with non-inabilities (DeKeseredy, 2011).

### **2.2.7 Sexual Harassment**

Ladies experience different types of inappropriate behavior for the duration of their lives. Studies demonstrate that in the European Union, 40% to half ladies face instances of lewd behavior in work environment. In Malawi, half students revealed lewd behavior at school (Strauss, 2010).

### **2.2.8 Violence at the Hands of Authorities**

Violations against ladies under police care is normal; this incorporates sexual viciousness, strip pursuits led by men, and even requests of sexual acts in return for fundamental needs. In addition, the instances of pre-birth sex choice, female child murder, and reliable carelessness of young ladies are basic spot over the Middle East, South and East Asia, and North Africa (Howard-Bostic, 2011).

### **2.2.9 Domestic Violence**

Ladies over every financial stratum face abusive behavior at home. Casualties of abusive behavior at home experience medical issues that either might be brief or may prompt a changeless handicap (Ross, 2013). The writing depicts the physical and mental impacts of abusive behavior at home, with most examinations concentrating on

the quick and momentary impacts of abusive behavior at home treatable in the crisis room (Roth, & Coles, 1995). Be that as it may, casualties of abusive behavior at home additionally experience long haul passionate and mental indications influencing their capacity to perform routine errands adequately. Because of the awful experience of maltreatment, these ladies regularly do not have the fundamental abilities to live autonomously in the network, which makes them furthermore powerless against vagrancy as well as getting to be subject to their abusers (Andrews, Brewin, and Kirk, 2000).

The WHO characterized aggressive behavior at home as violence by a male close accomplice in the WHO Multi-Country Study on Women's Health and Domestic violence against ladies (García-Moreno, Jansen, Ellsberg, Heise, and Watts, 2005). The information that were investigated included data gathered from more than 24 000 ladies 10 nations speaking to assorted social, land and urban or provincial settings. These included: Bangladesh, Brazil, Ethiopia, Japan, Peru, Namibia, Samoa, Serbia and Montenegro, Thailand, and the United Republic of Tanzania. The examination was intended to:

1. Estimate the predominance of physical, sexual and passionate violations against ladies, with an accentuation on viciousness by close accomplices;
2. Assess the relationship of accomplice violence with a scope of wellbeing results;
3. Identify components that may either ensure or put ladies in danger of accomplice viciousness;

4. Document the techniques and administrations that ladies use to adapt to brutality by a private accomplice (García-Moreno, Jansen, Ellsberg, Heise, and Watts, 2005).

Numerous variables contribute in the local wrongdoings against ladies. For instance, Yount and Carrera (2006) examined the impacts of early-educational encounters and conjugal assets on aggressive behavior at home while meeting 2,074 Cambodian wedded ladies. Ladies accepting less long stretches of school instruction than their spouses generally moved toward becoming casualties of physical and mental abusive behavior at home. Ladies with more kids experienced physical abusive behavior at home and spouse beating. Ladies raised in a urban living arrangement and seeing abusive behavior at home against their moms were progressively inclined to encounter physical and mental aggressive behavior at home (Yount and Carrera, 2006).

Different investigations have taken a gander at related factors too. Some have affirmed that men with fewer assets utilize abusive behavior at home to control the conduct of their accomplices (Goode, 1971; MacMillan, and Gartner, 1999; Felson and Messner, 2000). Accomplice subordinate ladies are moderately increasingly passive as for accomplice misuse (Kalmuss and Straus, 1982). Olivera (2006) explored violations against ladies in Mexico, which included outrageous articulations of violence and perversion against ladies. This is apparent in the expansion in killings of ladies crosswise over Mexico as a result of components including outrageous neediness and its subsequent social stratification, joblessness, and tumult in the laborer economy (Olivera, 2006).

In this manner, a few parameters exist for estimating the financial reliance or conflicting conjugal status of ladies, including the quantity of youngsters, her age, and tutoring contrasted with her significant other, her kin and guardians, the living courses of action of her better half and in-laws, just as her organic family; her initial beneficial encounters including her youth living arrangement, and spouse beating by her dad (Astbury and Walji, 2013).

#### **2.2.10 Bullying**

Bulling negatively affects organizational climate, the quality and quantity of work, and a student's educational experiences. Hollis (2014), in a survey of 175 universities and colleges in the United States, focused on the experiences of adult women educators and their survival strategies for averting bullying to improve personal as well as workplace environments. She found that bullying in higher education significantly influences the workplace environment (Hollis, 2014).

### **2.3 Maltreatment of Women across the World**

The United Nations General Assembly (UN General Assembly, 1993) defines crimes against women as:

“Any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in, physical, sexual or mental harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occurring in public or in private life. Further, such acts are regarded as gender-based violence and are conducted mainly against women because of patriarchal gender constructs (United Nations General Assembly, 2023)”

These violations can likewise be named as abhor wrongdoings when a particular gathering or the unfortunate casualty's sexual orientation is focused on (Gerstenfeld, 2013). This violence comes in numerous structures, including sexual violence , for example, assault, constrained sex, or early marriage. As evaluated by WHO (2012), one in each five ladies over the world is either an assault injured individual or encounters an assault endeavour in her lifetime. Assault inside marriage or personal connections is regularly the most common type of wrongdoing however isn't perceived as a wrongdoing in numerous nations (Mahoney, Williams, and West, 2001).

One generally rehearsed type of sexual viciousness on the planet is that of early marriage, which is especially predominant in South Asia and Africa (WHO, 2012). Constrained early marriage practices further prompts constrained sexual relations with extreme wellbeing dangers, for example, introduction to HIV/AIDS (WHO, 2012). Another outcome of early marriage is an awful gynaecologic fistula that outcomes from extreme tearing of vaginal tissues, in this way making a lady bumbling and socially bothersome (Singh and Nishugyan, 2014).

The issue of violations against ladies is boundless over the world. In 2016 review, the United Nations evaluated that 35% of ladies worldwide have encountered either physical as well as sexual cozy accomplice violence or non-accomplice sexual violence sooner or later in their lives (World Health Organization, 2013). By and large, their own approved defenders explicitly abuse young ladies and ladies. Ladies over all ages, directly from youthful babies to elderly people ladies, have encountered sexual maltreatment in its outrageous structures by military just as revolutionary powers (Singh and Nishugyan, 2014).

Assault was utilized as the basic technique for fighting in war-inclined zones, and these violations were unmistakably felt in the historical backdrop of war clashes (Sinha, 2014). One eminent precedent is assault in the Democratic Republic of the Congo, where around 1,100 instances of assault are accounted for every month and a normal of 36 young ladies and ladies are assaulted each day. Outfitted clash in Congo has so far influenced in excess of 200,000 casualties of female sexual violence. A comparative circumstance wins in the non-military personnel influenced locale of Darfur in Sudan and Liberia. The destruction in Rwan domestic abuse in 1994 saw the losses of 25,000 to 500,000 female karate ladies. In Bosnia, the quantity of assault exploited people in the mid-1990s was somewhere in the range of 20,000 and 50,000 (Mullins, 2009, Sinha, 2014).

A wrongdoing against ladies is additionally identified with the medical problems, for example, HIV/AIDS if a lady is unequipped for safe sex or on the off chance that she takes part in non-consensual sex. In the last case, the results frequently lead to higher dangers of scratch checks and seeping in which the infection can be transmitted effectively. Around 48% HIV/AIDS contaminated ladies get the infection from their accomplices who are associated with beating them (Dunkle, Jewkes, Brown, Gray, McIntyre, and Harlow, 2004).

Especially, young ladies are progressively powerless against constrained sexual relations and in this manner are bound to end up tainted with the infection. With regards to viciousness, pre-birth sex choice, female child murder, and efficient

carelessness of young ladies are polished all through the Middle East, North Africa, and South and East Asia (Ramsland and McGrain, 2009).

Sexual viciousness comes in numerous structures. In 2012, a New Delhi concentrate found that 92% of ladies announced encountering some type of sexual violence in open spaces and that 88% of ladies detailed encountering some sort of verbal inappropriate behavior (counting unwelcome remarks of a sexual sort, whistling, sneering or making vulgar motions) in their lifetime (UN Women, 2013). One of every 10 ladies in the European Union announced having encountered digital badgering from the age of 15 (counting undesirable, hostile explicitly unequivocal messages or SMS messages, or hostile, unseemly advances on person to person communication locales). The hazard was observed to be most noteworthy among ladies somewhere in the range of 18 and 29 years old (European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights, 2014).

Notwithstanding constrained sex, early marriage and assault, contemplations have proposed that half of the ladies casualties of murder were slaughtered by either their present or previous spouses or accomplices. Appraisals recommend that, of the considerable number of ladies who were the casualties of manslaughter all inclusive in 2012, practically half were slaughtered by cozy accomplices or relatives, contrasted with under 6% of men murdered around the same time (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, 2014). In any case, the rates fluctuated crosswise over nations from 40%-70% in Australia, Israel, Canada, South Africa and the United States (World Health Organization, 2007).

In Colombia, one lady is purportedly slaughtered by either her present or previous accomplice consistently and several ladies are stole, assaulted, and killed oftentimes

crosswise over Mexico and all the more especially in and around Ciudad Juarez in Mexico. Nonetheless, some national investigations have appeared up to 70% of ladies have encountered physical and additionally sexual violence from a cozy accomplice in their lifetimes) World Health Organization, Department of Reproductive Health and Research, London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, South African Medical Research Council 2013). Also, the United Nations found in 2016 that ladies who have been either physically or explicitly mishandled by their accomplices are more than twice as prone to have a fetus removal, twice as liable to encounter wretchedness, and, in certain districts, 1.5 occasions bound to obtain HIV, when contrasted with ladies who have not experienced accomplice violence.

Violence on ladies additionally incorporates more than physical violence. It reaches out to the mental too. Albeit little information are accessible and extraordinary variety is available in how mental violence is estimated crosswise over nations and societies, the current proof shows high pervasiveness rates. Forty-three percent of ladies in the 28 European Union Member States experience some type of mental violence by a close accomplice in their lifetime (European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights, 2014).

Over the world, in excess of 700 million ladies alive today were hitched as youngsters (under 18 years old). Of those ladies, more than 1 out of 3 or somewhere in the range of 250 million were hitched before age 15. The pernicious impacts of this training are a few. Regularly, kid ladies can't adequately arrange safe sex, leaving them helpless against early pregnancy and to explicitly transmitted contaminations (UNICEF, 2014). Around 120 million young ladies around the world (marginally more than 1 out of 10)



have encountered constrained intercourse or other constrained sexual acts sooner or later amid their lives. By a wide margin the most well-known culprits of sexual viciousness against the young ladies are present or previous spouses, accomplices or beaus (UNICEF, 2014).

Another type of viciousness is female genital mutilation in which different conventional genital practices are performed on ladies and young ladies. As announced by WHO (2012) consistently around two million young ladies are the assessed casualties of such female genital mutilation activities, explicitly over the Middle East and Africa (Howard-Bostic, 2011). A least 200 million ladies and young ladies alive today are assessed to have experienced female genital mutilation/cutting in 30 nations, as indicated by new gauges distributed on the United Nations' International Day of Zero Tolerance for Female Genital Mutilation in 2016. In many nations, most young ladies were cut before the age of five (UNICEF, 2016).

The act of endowment is a method for instalment given by the group of a lady upon her marriage to the new family she is hitched into. Under the training, a wedded lady is executed by the spouse as well as his family if her family is unfit to satisfy the needs for an endowment. Settlement practices are pursued over the world and all the more especially in South Asia (Kinnear, 2011).

Another type of wrongdoings against ladies is respect murdering. At the point when a lady is associated with taking part in infidelity or pre-marriage sex or is even a casualty of assault, she is slaughtered by her relatives primarily on the grounds that the family and the general public think her demonstration of infringement against her virtuousness

carries disrespect to them. United Nations Population Fund (UNFPA) reports 5,000 instances of respect killings over the world consistently (Liebschutz, 2003).

The act of human dealing incorporates constrained inclusion of lady in prostitution, bondage, or constrained work. According to factual records, of the 2 million yearly instances of human dealing, 80% are female unfortunate casualties (Ramsland and McGrain, 2009). Grown-up ladies represent practically 50% of all human dealing exploited people all inclusive. Ladies and young ladies together, represent about 70% with young ladies being two out of each three unfortunate casualties (UNODC, 2014).

#### **2.4 The Social Milieu of Palestine**

The Palestinian people are refugees in their own homeland, and refugee status has a profound impact on women. For example, consider the case of Salwa, a young married woman. The houses of families and neighborhood were demolished (Dajani, 2006). But, as Salwa remembered demolition happened in its true sense when her husband hit her and blamed her for the injury of their child. The incident changed her entire family's view toward her. Everything changed. She lost her home, and her respect in the family. She was seen a young mother who had failed to protect her child, and as a wife who was abused by her husband.

Salwa's expression of oppression paints a common picture of the plight of women in Palestine. The internal patriarchal structure of her society and community plays a crucial role in the scope of oppression. Moreover, the ideological beliefs and the colonial practices of the region are also equally powerful in the construction of crimes against women in Palestine. The institutional forms and rules in the region preclude the

addressing of crimes against women. In other words, the structural systems of patriarchy and colonialism control both Salwa's life and her body. The events after the demolition of her house provided provide a potent demonstration of the role of gender practiced in Palestinian society ( sawa news agency).

This characterization paints a portrait of the pluralistic identities of women in Palestine.

These include that of:

1. A socially undesirable and unrecognizable woman;
2. An unfit mother who failed to provide protection and safety to her children;
3. An undeserving citizen;
4. An unwanted Bedouin who cannot perform her duties well;
5. An abused wife exposed to violence by her husband; and
6. A spouse who was punished because of the failure to perform her basic responsibilities of looking after and protecting her children.

Moreover, the case of Salwa also bears testimony to the fact that crimes against women in Palestine include violence of all kinds related to domestic violence mainly with family or marriage issues. More particularly, the practice of domestic violence is common in this region. In Palestinian society, a crime against women is not considered as a crime that requires punishment.

Many factors that affect the way in which a woman is treated individually and socially. More particularly, her womanhood and motherhood, along with her homelessness, includes physical, social, mental, and emotional factors leading to an explanation for the way in which her husband and Palestinian society treat her or by the caregivers and authorities who look down upon her. In such cases, the scope of oppression expands to

include multiple dimensions, which reveal the complicated conditions of a victim of violence as a woman, mother, wife, citizen, and an individual who is exposed to violence at every step in life from everyone, including her supposed protectors (Crenshaw, 1991).

## **2.5 Crimes against Unmarried Women in Palestine**

Studies have analyzed the relationship between basic leadership power and other foundation factors, and abusive behavior at home against single, unmarried women in the Occupied Palestinian Territory (Assaf and Chaban, 2013). Auxiliary investigation utilizing information from a 2006 Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics aggressive behavior at home study demonstrated that basic leadership power and age were noteworthy indicators of physical and mental maltreatment. The associations with the family unit head, exile status, instruction, work, and area were inconsequential, and district was noteworthy for mental maltreatment. In this manner, further examinations are required to comprehend what points are related with the activity of basic leadership control by single, unmarried women in the family and the relationship of that power with abusive behavior at home (Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics, 2006).

In any case, thinks about have shown that basic leadership control inside the family unit for single, unmarried Palestinian women is emphatically connected with diminished abusive behavior at home. This affiliation has been found in studies directed in numerous different nations (Handwerker, 1998; Kaye et al., 2006) and inside the Palestinian West Bank urban areas of Hebron, Jenin, and Ramallah (Dhafer, Mikolajczyk, Maxwell, and Kramer, 2010).

The outcomes demonstrate that solitary, never-wedded Palestinian ladies are progressively inclined to mental maltreatment in the West Bank contrasted with never-wedded Palestinian ladies in the Gaza Strip. As a matter of fact, this is a sudden outcome given the hardships that the Gaza Strip has experienced (Assaf and Chaban, 2013).

With respect to locale as an indicator of maltreatment, no past investigations exist that attention on the Occupied Palestinian Territories and, given the exceptional circumstance of these regions, contrasting this outcome with different areas is troublesome. The Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics (2006) information demonstrates that solitary, never-wedded Palestinian ladies are increasingly inclined to mental maltreatment in the West Bank contrasted with the Gaza Strip. In any case, the PCBS overview was directed in late 2005 and mid- 2006, soon after the Israeli pioneer haul out and just before the decision of Hamas that brought about a worldwide money related blacklist and an Israeli-forced attack on the domain. Correlations ought to be made with future aggressive behavior at home overviews to quantify the effect of area on single, never-wedded Palestinian ladies' wellbeing inside the home. No noteworthy proof exists that area (urban, provincial or exile camp) ensures single, never-wedded Palestinian ladies from aggressive behavior at home (Assaf and Chaban, 2013).

A few examinations identified with area have been directed in different settings, and the outcomes have been conflicting. Kimuna and Djamba (2008) did not discover any importance identified with region in Kenya. This discovering appears differently in

relation to numerous examinations showing provincial territory as a noteworthy indicator of maltreatment (El-Zanaty et al., 1996; Klomegah, 2008, Lawoko, Dalal, Jiayou, and Jansson, 2007) rustic zones and displaced person camps as less defensive than urban regions (Haj-Yahia, 2000), and those that observed urban territories to be a hazard factor (Al-Nsour, Khawaja, and Khayyali, 2009; Hindin and Adair, 2002).

Different investigations have inspected factors, for example, instruction levels, constrained work interest, and compensations. Expanded instruction levels (Akyuz et al., 2008; Anson and Sagy, 1995; Kimuna and Djamba, 2008; Klomegah, 2008; Koenig et al., 2006; Maziak and Asfar, 2003; Mezey et al., 2002; Rammohan and Johar, 2009) and constrained work investment (Rammohan and Johar, 2009) were not observed to be critical indicators of either physical or mental maltreatment among single, never-wedded Palestinian ladies. Notwithstanding, varieties exist in the writing. A previous examination on abusive behavior at home in Palestinian family units found that spouses who did not acquire a pay or whose dimension of instruction was higher than that of their significant other were at more serious danger of maltreatment (Haj-Yahia, 2000). An investigation of Bedouin Arab ladies in Israel found an expanded danger of maltreatment related with advanced education (Cwikel et al., 2003).

In a study, Naughton, Treacy, Drennan, Lafferty, Lyons, and Phelan, (2010) found that never-wedded ladies all the more regularly experienced passionate, physical and monetary violence; 33 of the 74 never-wedded ladies revealed encountering this (44.6%). Ten of the influenced ladies did not determine who executed violence against them. Of the individuals who responded about who executed the violence, eight ladies

referenced just a single culprit, six announced two, six increasingly revealed three, and three experienced viciousness by four, five and seven distinct culprits separately.

In another investigation, Garner and Cherrin (2014) found that most never-wedded ladies experienced viciousness on account of their dads and siblings, trailed by moms and sisters. To become familiar with more youthful ladies, the examination confined investigation to respondents matured 20 and underneath (never-wedded and ever-hitched). The outcomes found that 39% of them were presented to passionate violence, 23.7% to financial viciousness, 16.9% felt controlled, 13.6% announced physical violence, and 3.4% sexual maltreatment.

Haj-Yahia (2000) endeavored to get more data on the encounters of more youthful young ladies. For that reason, Haj-Yahia (2000) found that young ladies younger than 17 announced encountering physical violence as the most normal type of viciousness against them, trailed by mental, financial, social and sexual violence. The huge contrast between the view of encounters of passionate and physical violence and encounters announced by 17-20-year-olds themselves could point to the way that mental violence is regularly not perceived all things considered by culprits or "onlookers" and is felt substantially more by the influenced ladies themselves and that physical viciousness could be under-revealed in light of disgrace and shame. In any case, on account of physical viciousness, more youthful young ladies beneath the age of 16 may battle all the more regularly with their kin or experience more frequently whippings than 17–20-year-olds.

## **2.6 Status of Women in Islam**

The status of women in society has been among the most critical ideological debates between the Islamic world and the West in the contemporary period. From the nineteenth century on, Europeans and their Westernized allies in the Islamic countries have predominantly condemned Islam for its mistreatment of women (Moaddel, 1998).

In studying crimes against women in the Gaza Strip, Müller and Barhoum (2014) believed that religion could be used to reduce crimes against women and recommended that traditional and religious leaders should be included in the programmed to correct wrong concepts and interpretations of women's rights and crimes against women. The role religion could play in correcting wrong concepts and interpretations of women's rights were mentioned by the Controlled Service Organization, community informants and focus groups participants.

Participants in their study felt that some of the good and strong concepts of tradition could be used to improve women's position in their families. It was felt that more solid coordination with religious leaders was needed to better use this angle of addressing attitudes of crimes against women. One way to include or use religion as an entry point to educate about crimes against women and its effects could be using awareness sessions for men in mosques or at religious gatherings (Ataya, 2010).



At times, these sessions already talk about women's rights and women's protection from an Islamic point view, but they could be used to talk more directly about crimes against women and its root causes and consequences, married life and so on. Some concerns were raised in roundtables by women who thought that mukhtars (heads of the local government) and religious figures did not always protect women and forced them to accept the situation they were living in, with no real guaranties for change and protection. Educating religious and social figures about women's rights and crimes against women in the Gaza Strip through workshops could thus be another step towards better integration of religion into addressing the issue. Such workshops could introduce meetings with survivors of crimes against women and different male members of the family to create mutual ground for what might be proper and concrete intervention solutions (Ataya, 2010).

## **2.7 Islam, Western Religions and Philosophy, and the Status of Women**

The reactions of the Islamic researchers have been various about ladies and ladies' rights. Islamic fundamentalism had made an out and out assault on the West for its social wantonness and sexual indiscrimination. In fundamentalist Islam, ladies are told to cover their bodies from head to toe with the exception of the face and hands, are banned from playing out certain social capacities, given a substandard status to men, and lectured acknowledge polygamy as a real Islamic establishment (Moaddel, 1998).

Interestingly, a gathering of innovator Muslim scholars, eminently in India and Egypt when the new century rolled over, cutting edge a pioneer translation of the Quran, is

landing at an Islamic women's activist origination of sex relations. These researchers supported ladies' rights to training and association in parties, addressed existing limitations on ladies, censured men's demeanors and conduct toward ladies, and rejected polygamy. Both the pioneers and fundamentalists asserted that their perspectives were established in the Islamic conviction framework. However, they grew very unique Islamic ideas of the job and status of ladies in the family and society (Moaddel, 2005).

A tenacious topic in for all intents and purposes all religions rotate around the status of ladies in the public eye. A gathering of social researchers has guaranteed that female gods were pre-predominant in the religions of the old world (Stone, 1976). In philosophically increasingly developed world religions, this thought of female god vanished, and ladies were decreased to a second rate status. Ladies were viewed as a wellspring of hazardous enticement and a danger to male abstinence, supplied with a lower inclination, and reliant on men. Christian spouses were told to be faithful to their husbands. Muslim ladies were hidden from the eyes of outsiders. Jewish ladies were denied the chance to examine the Torah. Chinese and Hindu ladies were not to examine Confucius and the Vedas, separately (Carmody 1979; Johnstone, 1992; Hargrove, Schmidt, and Devaney 1985).

In the contemporary time frame, the religious lessons that legitimized sexual orientation chain of command and the act of male mastery have gone under an attack of women's activist developments. Therefore, some composed religions have altered their positions

on ladies (Ruether and McLaughlin, 1979; Slack, 1985). Others, especially among the fundamentalists and evangelicals, have thought about that any adjustment in sex pecking order is against the sacred writing and the religiously authorized job assignments in the family (D'Antonio, 1983; Hargrove, 1989; Chalfant, Beckley, and Palmer 1994).

Clarifications of the adjustments in religious thoughts and practices are frequently detailed regarding the sociological viewpoints got from the established convention. Durkheim, Marx, and Weber recognized the fundamental job that religion played in social procedures and conjectured the manner in which religion was associated with societal incorporation. Durkheim's mimetic origination of religion, Weber's thought of elective proclivity, and Marx's substructure-superstructure similitude have been among the major expository apparatuses that sociologists have used to comprehend the association between religious thoughts and social condition (Moaddel, 1998). For instance, Johnstone (1992: 201) contended that females were included so unmistakably in the religions of old social orders related to the way that females bore "the most evident gainful duty" (Johnston, 1992).

Nonetheless, as society changed, so did the religious frames of mind towards ladies. As of late, investigators have accentuated the hierarchical setting of the ladies' development and the ascent of women's activist cognizance as the connection interfacing social change to changes in religious frames of mind toward ladies. The advancement of professional ladies' thoughts in the cutting edge time frame is along these lines identified with ladies' battle for equity (Saiving, Christ, and Plaskow 1979;

Mollenkott, 1983; Johnstone, 1992: 206-22; Chalfant, Beckley, and Palmer 1994: 407-424).

In any case, past association and assets, ideological variables exist that may autonomously influence religious lessons on ladies. The checked complexity between Islamic innovation and fundamentalism might be ascribed with the impacts of philosophy. This is on the grounds that genius women's activist thoughts in Islam developed in late nineteenth-century India and Egypt where ladies were not widely engaged with present day social organizations. Then again, the post-50s fundamentalism developed in such nations as Algeria, Egypt, Iran, and Syria, which have had broad modernization and secularization encounters (Moaddel, 1998).

Social change is an irregular procedure that moves in a verbose manner, and religious thoughts are delivered inside the setting of discussion among and between different ideological gatherings fighting for scholarly control of a general public (Moaddel, 1998). The setting could run from being pluralistic to solid. In a pluralistic setting, gatherings of ideological makers can fairly unreservedly take part in creating and scattering thoughts. Then again, in a solid scholarly setting a gathering corners culture generation. The previous setting is ideologically different, while the last is particular and uniform (Moaddel, 1998).

In this manner, ideological generation inside the setting of social pluralism will in general work like a market economy with various belief systems going after the support of potential shoppers of a world view (Berger and Luckmann, 1969: 70; Binbridge,

1995; Finke and Stark, 1989). To be effective in showcasing their thoughts under scholarly pluralism, ideological makers must consider differing contentions and cases progressed by contending belief systems. Given the market character of belief system in a pluralistic scholarly condition, diversity and balance may have a superior possibility of accomplishment. In addition, the nearness of various contending belief systems may expose ideological makers to jumbling subjects and claims. Peculiarity may strengthen the faith in the multifaceted nature of public activity and direct ideological makers toward building up a manufactured model for tending to social and good issues. Such a model may frequently incorporate components of contending philosophies (Moaddel, 2005).

In a solid scholarly condition, conversely, ideological makers experience a solitary and unambiguous philosophy. Ideological generation, in this specific situation, is regularly not so much intricate but rather more clear. In assaulting a solid target, ideological makers frequently will in general recreate a thought framework in an alternate structure much like what they are reprimanding. In addition, ideological creation will in general take a political or social direction, contingent upon how much the decision world class meddles during the time spent ideological discussion and culture generation (Moaddel, 2005).

To exhibit the productivity of this methodology, Moaddel (1998) broke down the ascent of star women's activist thoughts in Islamic innovation in late nineteenth-and mid-twentieth-century India and Egypt and the ascent of counter-women's liberation in Islamic fundamentalism in Iran in the post-50s. Moaddel (1998) affirms that Islamic

innovation in India and Egypt rose inside a pluralistic rambling setting that included various gatherings of ideological makers, for example, the devotees of the Enlightenment and the Westernizers, the Evangelicals, the conventional Islamic foundation, and the innovator scholars. This setting was likewise described by the state's restricted mediation in culture creation. Islamic fundamentalism in Iran developed inside the solid social setting of the state's syndication of the methods for culture creation (Moaddel, 1998).

Najmabadi (1991) trusted that frontier forces were completely mindful of the delicate and indispensable job of lady in shaping society and believed a lady to be the best instrument for enslaving countries. Inasmuch as indigenous culture perseveres in the character and thought of individuals in a general public, building up a political, military, monetary or social nearness in the public arena stays troublesome (Najmabadi, 1991).

In addition, Islamic convictions and culture arm individuals in Islamic social orders with confidence and standards. A lady in these social orders is viewed as being protected against the connivances went for her humankind, respect and purity through her shroud. Thus, a quick and critical undertaking in vanquishing Islamic social orders has been viewed as her revealing. In doing as such, Bullock (2002) trusted that the profundity of Iran's Islamic Revolution was uncovered, and this insurgency changed everybody, all characters, all connections and all qualities. Ladies were changed in this general public with the goal that an upheaval could happen (Najmabadi, 1993; Moghadam, 1989).

## **2.8 Social Context and Violence against Women**

Verifiably, society's idea of savage exploitation has concentrated on strikes happening among colleagues and outsiders. However, a ladies' most serious danger of ambush is really from their underwear, including their male accomplices (Browne, 1993). Despite the fact that far reaching, wrongdoings against ladies are not all inclusive. For instance, anthropologists have archived little scale social orders, for example, the Wape of Papua New Guinea in which aggressive behavior at home is for all intents and purposes missing. This reality remains as declaration that social relations can be composed to limit misuse (Browne, 1993).

Progressively, to comprehend social setting and violence, specialists have utilized an "environmental structure" to comprehend the transaction of individual, situational, and socio-social factors that consolidate to cause misuse. In this system, wrongdoings against ladies results from the association of elements at different dimensions of the social condition (Heise, 1998).

The structure contains a progression of four concentric circles. The deepest circle speaks to the organic and individual history that everybody brings to his or her practices seeing someone. The second circle speaks to the prompt setting wherein misuse happens, every now and again the family or other close or associate relationship. The third circle speaks to the organizations and social structures, both formal and casual, in which connections are installed, for example, neighborhood, the working environment, interpersonal organizations, and companion gatherings. The fourth and furthest circle is the financial and social condition, including social standards (García-Moreno, Jansen, Ellsberg, Heise, and Watts, 2005).

A wide scope of studies has revealed insight into the points that improve the probability that a man will mishandle his accomplice at every one of these dimensions. For guys, if the male was manhandled as a kid, saw conjugal violence in the home or had a missing or dismissing father, who often utilized liquor the probability increments. For females, low instructive fulfillment, being under 25 years old, having seen her dad's violence against her mom, living in a urban region, and having a low financial status are reliably connected with an expanded danger of maltreatment (Heise, 1998).

Different dimensions of the environmental system additionally add to the issue. At the dimension of the family and the relationship, when the male controls the riches and the basic leadership inside the family, conjugal clash is visit. At the network level, ladies are regularly disengaged with diminished portability and an absence of social help, and male companion bunches frequently overlook and legitimize men's violence. At the societal dimension, sexual orientation jobs are unbendingly characterized and upheld and the idea of manliness is connected to strength, male respect, or predominance. The predominant culture endures physical discipline of ladies and youngsters, acknowledges violence to settle relational questions, and sustains the idea that men "possess" ladies (Heise, Ellsberg, and Gottmoeller, 2002).

Along these lines, the natural structure joins individual dimension hazard factors with family, network, and society level components, which have been recognized through culturally diverse investigations. This structure clarifies why a few social orders and a few people are more vicious than others, and why a few ladies, particularly spouses, are a lot more liable to be the casualties of violence inside the family than others. Ladies



who have specialist and power outside the family will in general experience lower dimensions of maltreatment in close associations. Conversely, spouses are all the more every now and again mishandled in societies in which family undertakings are considered "private" and outside open investigation (Heise, Ellsberg and Gottmoeller, 2002).

Avocations for violence regularly develop from sex related standards social standards about the correct jobs and duties of people. Numerous societies trust that a man has the privilege to control his better half's conduct and that lady, who challenges that right, even by requesting family cash or by communicating the requirements of the kids, might be rebuffed. In nations, for example, Bangladesh, Cambodia, India, Mexico, Nigeria, Pakistan, Papua New Guinea, Nicaragua, Tanzania, and Zimbabwe, ponders have discovered that viciousness is often seen as physical rebuke and is the spouse's privilege in redressing a hoop wife. As one spouse said in a center gathering talk in Tamil Nadu, India, "On the off chance that it is an extraordinary error; at that point the husband is legitimized in beating his better half. Why not A dairy animal won't be faithful without beatings" (Jejeebhoy, 1998; Heidensohn, 1989; Heise, Ellsberg and Gottmoeller, 2002).

Overall examinations have distinguished a steady rundown of occasions said to "trigger" viciousness. These include: not complying with the spouse, arguing, not having sustenance prepared on schedule, neglecting to think about the youngsters or home, interrogating the husband regarding cash or sweethearts, going someplace without his authorization, declining him sex, or communicating doubts of betrayal. All

speak to transgressions of predominant sexual orientation standards in numerous social orders (Schneider, and Lilienfeld, 2008).

Endeavors have been made to investigate how individual-and network level hazard components are identified with one another and at last impact a lady's helplessness to violence. One examination performed in the United States found that the financial status of the area greater affected the danger of viciousness than individual family unit pay levels (Sampson, Morenoff, and Gannon-Rowley, 2002).

An investigation in Bangladesh found that a few parts of ladies' status could either increment or lessening a lady's danger of being beaten, contingent upon the socio-social states of the network in which she lived. At one site, which was portrayed by progressively preservationist standards in regards to ladies' jobs and status, ladies with more prominent individual independence and the individuals who took an interest for a short time in investment funds and credit gatherings experienced more viciousness than ladies with less self-rule. Network level proportions of ladies' status had no impact on the danger of violence. The inverse was valid in the less preservationist setting in which ladies would do well to generally speaking status. At this site, singular proportions of self-sufficiency and investment in credit plans had no effect on the danger of violence, while living in a network in which more ladies took an interest in credit gatherings and in which ladies had a higher status had a defensive impact (Bott, Morrison, and Ellsberg, 2005).

These discoveries recommend that the equivalent may have totally various impacts on a lady's danger of violence, as per whether network standards believe the action to be

satisfactory. These discoveries underscore the unpredictability of these issues and the threats of applying information picked up starting with one site then onto the next without understanding the more extensive social setting (Bott, Morrison, and Ellsberg, 2004).

Abuse of ladies has as of late been tended to in national strategy and enactment in Palestine. Reactions by most societal foundations about ladies being ambushed by male accomplices are as yet dependent on an absence of learning about the commonness, seriousness, and results of violence executed by men against female lingerie. Despite the fact that they are appropriate to make fundamental commitments, therapists still once in a while include themselves in proactive intercessions with ladies exploited people (Browne, 1993). Violations against ladies are an across the board practice in Palestine, which is not really considered a demonstration of wrongdoing when supporting the little disciplines against it. In Palestine, wrongdoings against ladies are typically done by either people or the state (Prügl, 2013).

## **2.9 Social Dimensions of Crimes against Women**

A dictator male man centric framework that is glad for its male qualities and that offer need to male residents over female natives obviously rules Palestinian culture. This is very obvious from birth till death, in the houses, in the city, and at work. This unfair practice improves both the greatness and kinds of contrasts in rights and benefits experienced by both genders. The separation in rights and advantages has energized formal, well known, unsafe and embarrassing practices against ladies that have affected social laws and government enactment. These standards are embraced in pop culture,

violence, for example, the battering of spouses and "respect" killings are socially legitimized. Notwithstanding the distinction between the two sorts of viciousness, both depend on similar standards, in particular, the social support and endorsement of wrongdoings against ladies. In this manner, they have turned out to be compelling apparatuses that a culprit can use to affirm his capacity (Ismael, 2012).

Since socially acknowledged customs are utilized as official and prevalent avocations for practicing violations against ladies, considering the view of the mainstream culture towards ladies regarding ladies' rights is fundamental. As far as it matters for them, people not pursue customs only from propensity, yet break down them in a human-rights based setting appropriately tending to complaints related with wrongdoings against ladies and all ladies' and social issues (Crenshaw, 1991). An accentuation ought to be set on the great parts of pop culture rather than those viewpoints overlooking human rights.

A wrongdoing against ladies uncovers explicit qualities and measures mirroring the parts of the social standards in a general public that ought to be either battled or changed. A familiarity with violence alone is deficient for conquering that violence. As Dobash and Dobash (1998) noted, people/gatherings, male and female residents must apply successful instruments and show solid will to take conclusive activities adding to significant societal change. New difficulties are added day by day to those confronting the issue of violations against ladies. These difficulties require new social dreams equipped for making a social and social development destroying violence. Tending to wrongdoings against ladies today requires taking out old ideas to make space for new

perspectives that consider contemporary qualities dependent on uniformity and human rights (Dobash and Dobash, 1998).

These issues ought to be taken up with regards to the changing national issues and existing social measurements (Shalhoub-Kevorkian, 2002). Nothing unique exists in saying that the overwhelming male culture in the Palestinian culture contains an impediment to any endeavors coordinated at changing the predominant generalizations concerning the social jobs of the two sexual orientations. Tragically, social generalizations are ordinarily utilized for supporting savage conduct. This avocation incorporates depending on "energy" as an explanation behind violations against ladies, particularly aggressive behavior at home, which stays adequate in the childhood of kids and in conjugal relations (Shalhoub-Kevorkian, 2002).



Wrongdoings against ladies in Palestinian culture with its predominant culture stay shrouded remaining for the most part a family and private issue. The Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics (PCBS), Shalhoub-Kevorkian (2002) has affirmed that the information identified with wrongdoings against ladies does not precisely catch either the nature or the degree of the issue. Wide-running disavowal exists in Palestinian culture about of the nearness of sexual orientation based violence. Nonetheless, as Ismael (2012) and others have noted, extensive national measurements recording the scope of violations against ladies don't exist.

The Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics (PCBS) has applied much exertion toward this path, however the outcomes stay deficient. Shalhoub-Kevorkian (2002) energized building up an increasingly far reaching national database empowering the observing of everything identified with infringement against ladies. Extensive overviews of every single brutal activity against ladies will help with uncovering the concealed types of violence rehearsed against ladies. When this data is exposed, (Shalhoub-Kevorkian, 2002) trusts that society would be increasingly equipped for fighting those infringements by tending to them lawfully, politically and socially. Hence, the Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics must concentrate on the accessible insights and field reports demonstrating the issue of sex based violence in the Palestinian culture. Such include:



1. Honour killings. This is considered a basic pointer paying little mind to the quantity of occurrences being reported.
2. Domestic viciousness. A Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics (PCBS) on aggressive behavior at home from December 18, 2005 to January 18, 2006 on an example of 42,122 families in the West Bank and 1,440 families in Gaza Strip found the accompanying. In 2005, 61.7% of ladies in the Palestinian regions who were recently hitched said that they had been presented to mental violence; 23.3% were presented to physical viciousness; and 10.9% were presented to sexual violence once at any rate before marriage; 25% of unmarried ladies 18 years and more established were presented to physical viciousness in the Palestinian regions while 52.7% were presented to mental violence in any event once by a relative.

3. Negative sexual orientation based separation. Negative separation identified with work openings and basic leadership positions is a type of sexual orientation based segregation practiced against Palestinian ladies. The level of ladies working was 15% contrasted with 76% for men. Half of the working ladies are utilized in the administration part, which pays moderately lower compensations than different occupations. In all divisions, ladies get lower pay rates than men for doing likewise work (Southard, 1996).

The most perilous point uncovered in meetings with battered ladies is that the home and the family were not wellsprings of security and insurance. Inappropriate behavior happens inside and outside the family, yet such provocation is all the more even agonizing when experienced through a relative.

Females feel uncertain, and they are reluctant to go to other men to ensure them expecting that they may be likewise rough. Depending on the police is a fantastical choice for unfortunate casualties, thinking about profoundly established social contemplations (Crenshaw, 1991). A member in Shalhoub-Kevorkian (2002) investigation of the West Bank gave a record of her experience. At the point when my dad annoyed me, my alternatives were not many. The main thing I did is to secure myself my room or getaway to the rooftop. Our people group is unreasonable and dependably accuses us. Indeed, even law was not reasonable for me. I am apprehensive and stressed and will dependably feel like this for my entire life (Shalhoub-Kevorkian, 2002).

Meetings with unfortunate casualties demonstrate that violations against ladies and other abuse going with it, regardless of whether immediate or aberrant, are perilous. Shockingly, this violence is profoundly established in the Palestinian culture and incorporates all subtleties in the day by day life of Palestinian families, albeit fluctuating in seriousness and type (Ward and Marsh, 2006).

Ladies in Palestine frequently experience the ill effects of complex sorts of violence submitted against them. For instance, the Human Rights Watch (2013) noticed that a separated from lady experiences violence, first since she is a lady and second since she is separated. On the off chance that she has kids, her enduring will be exasperated because of bureaucratic legal executive methodology keeping some separated from ladies from rights, for example, divorce settlement and the guardianship of youngsters.

Wedding another lady is the conventional way that a man discourages a spouse from acting in a way not satisfying to him. On the off chance that the lady does not consent to this, the spouse's last weapon is separate (Kapoor, 2000).

Much of the time, battered ladies resort to the courts to get provision from spouses, simply subsequent to going out, however not previously, paying little heed to whether the lady is as yet hitched or has been separated. By and large, a lady is ignorant that she can record a claim to get divorce settlement from her significant other while they are as yet hitched and she is as yet living in the wedding house. In a separation, the lady frequently does not document a claim to get divorce settlement but rather hangs tight for her significant other to rethink providing for her and subsequent to debilitating all



choices that may forestall the exacerbation of the question (Human Rights Watch, 2013).

Cash is a noteworthy purpose behind the battle among people and one of the significant explanations behind wrongdoings against ladies, particularly in the West Bank (Kapoor, 2000). Dodging instalment of youngsters' provision is very regular in separation cases, in spite of the fact that the spouse could stand to pay it. One especially deceptive type of the abuse of lady is denying her of her legacy. This training is especially predominant in farming regions in the West Bank and in the northern and southern locales of Gaza Strip (Ismael, 2012). Hardship of a legacy keeps a lady from getting hitched and framing another family. This activity is attempted to keep the legacy and kids from being taken by an outsider. Social and family connections among siblings and sisters are adversely influenced when the lady who has an option to her dad's legacy resorts to court as Ismael (2012) noted in his investigation.

Female interviewees have uncovered an absence of help of relatives aside from in uncommon occurrences. This absence of help powers a battered lady to confront her issues alone and opens her to the entire network (Hasan, 2002). Relatives practice mental viciousness against battered wedded ladies extending from censuring her for what has occurred, restoring her to her marital house, utilizing her to do tasks, or taking her salary legitimately or in a roundabout way. The obstruction of the spouse's relatives, particularly mothers by marriage, has assumed a powerful job in growing debates and violence inside the family and against the wife particularly when she is living in a similar house with her better half's family. Much of the time, this kind of relationship finishes in separation (Ismael, 2012).

Studies have demonstrated that culture is likewise in charge of framing a man's perspective in Palestine, with the goal that sustain and not simply his science drive the development of his character. Hence, viciousness by a man against a lady is frequently because of social and authentic reasons dependent on the social standard of the strength of guys and their childhood that makes men all the more tyrannical and controlling. Along these lines of male-commanded thinking underpins the idea that men should control things, organizations and ladies (Hasan, 2002). Hasan (2002) trusts that Arab people group ingrain in men biased sexual orientation ideas favouring men, which empowers them to abuse ladies. With respect to Palestinian culture everywhere, the social and social customs stress the sacredness of the family and that it is forbidden to talk about conjugal relationship issues or to uncover fierce conduct out in the open.

Palestinian culture believes abusive behavior at home to be a private family matter that ought not be managed lawfully. This viciousness should just be tended to inside the family. This general public considers a lady responsible as the primary driver of the viciousness against herself. Many battered ladies neglect to concede that they have been presented to viciousness and are embarrassed to discuss it. At the point when a lady is manhandled, she frequently falls back on her folks or relatives to secure or bolster her and give her advising for dread that she might be presented to social disconnection in the event that she depends on another gathering to determine her concern (Ward and Marsh, 2006).

Sadly, numerous Palestinian ladies who have depended on families and factions for assurance and security have been sharply frustrated. In light of this disappointment,

Ward and Marsh (2006) found that a few ladies have embraced new activities that are viewed as inadmissible by society by falling back on the police and legitimate and social help focuses, for example, human rights focuses and ladies' organizations. This means that the advancement of the ladies' familiarity with their rights. This procedure might be moderate and restricted, yet it is developing and is gaining little however encouraging ground.

## **2.10 Palestinian Society and the Maltreatment of Women by Men**

The involvement of the Palestinian culture in crimes against women can be described at various levels in either direct or indirect ways. The current research has focused on three main levels as follows:

1. Household level: This level of social context includes the relationship between the genders in the house. This level mainly includes gender-oriented violence occurring due to unequal divisions of labour between men and women in the family based on the prevailing social and economic system, which further determines the status of everyone in the family. This also involves a pattern of behaviour of power and control gained or maintained by a life partner or a family member, that can result in physical, psychological, or sexual abuse, and the degradation of dignity and status of women and girls. Mostly, a husband, son, father, or brother can carry out this behaviour because men enjoy parental status and authority in communities, which makes them able to impose their influence even by means of crimes against women and girls.
2. Community level: This level includes sexual, psychological, and physical violence happening to a woman in the community to which she belongs. This can be either the society in which she lives, in the educational premises where

she studies, or at work. At all these community levels, women face exploitation and abuse for being a woman.

3. State level: This includes every form of violence committed against girls and women because women are often listed last in terms of priority when it comes to state concerns. Thus, the state acts in an unresponsive fashion to stop the violence and discrimination against women (Hemment, 2014).

### **2.11 Legal Dimensions of the Phenomenon of Crimes Against Women**

In occurrences of violations against ladies, a law does not really frame an impediment to culprits of violence and does not really give insurance to female unfortunate casualties. At the point when a male man centric culture makes a lawful framework, that culture guarantees that these laws don't break the male centric structure. Any endeavor to address this framework faces unyielding restriction starting with the request of actualizing old laws, delaying in issuing new laws, lastly contradicting any individual who articles to the present status. Despite the fact that advancement has been madden, proceeding with change expects time to achieve realization, and changing the hidden reason whereupon new enactment is drafted is basic (Ismael, 2012).

Open interviews with officials and social accomplices who know about sexual orientation issues and the future effects of such laws is imperative so the standard of law can be made to apply to culprits of violence and reestablish trust in lawful assurances for battered ladies. Most likely tremendous obstacles face the domestic violence inclement of potential answers for wrongdoings against ladies, and much exertion will be exhausted to conquer these hindrances. Initial, a stable political framework, a steady legal executive framework, and brought together laws in the Gaza

Strip and the West Bank are required. In addition, ladies need social and social leading figures and laws that can ensure them (Ismael, 2012).

The laws that have contained arrangements identified with parts of violence practiced against ladies are regularly either unenforced or executed in inadequate ways. This is especially so in regards to numerous issues tended to in the punitive code and the individual status law, which are among the regularly reprimanded and restricted laws at the grassroots and religious dimensions (Ismael, 2012).

Ismael (2012) mentioned a few objective facts with respect to the legitimate parts of wrongdoings against ladies in the Palestinian culture, in particular,

1. Different laws are set up in the Gaza Strip and the West Bank because of their chronicled roots. In spite of the fact that the Palestinian Authority came to control in Palestine quite a while prior, Jordanian laws are still in power in the West Bank, and Egyptian laws and Ottoman command laws are connected in Gaza Strip. This distinction negatively affects endeavors to battle violations against ladies.
2. Although the nonappearance of brought together laws in the West Bank and Gaza Strip speaks to a pressing issue, the most extreme issue remains the nonattendance of instruments securing ladies. Law implementation

organizations don't bear their duties regarding the counteractive action of viciousness and the security of ladies unfortunate casualties.

3. The Jordanian corrective code as connected in the West Bank and the Egyptian correctional code as connected in Gaza Strip don't give any genuine assurance to violations against ladies. For instance, they need adequate disciplines for the culprits of violence. Despite what might be expected, they incorporate arrangements urging male culprits to rehash their violations and dodge discipline.
4. The universal shows and understandings identified with human rights and ladies are not being connected on the national dimension. Their effect is restricted to either the conduct of the first class or to hypothetical contentions. Nearby experts neither actualizes them on the ground nor acknowledged them.
5. The political division between the two pieces of Palestine has prompted issues identified with the selection of laws in the Legislative Council. This division has likewise lead to troubles in transforming current enactment and strategies that energize violence as opposed to lightening it.
6. .Appropriate and compelling components ought to be set up for lessening honor killings and upholding disciplines against culprits, with no mercy.

## **2.12 The Legal Situation in Palestine `**

The political circumstances have influenced the legal system and legislative process in Palestine beginning with the Ottoman rule that ended in 1917. The British Mandate of 1923 acknowledged the sources of the Ottoman laws (Article 46 of the Decree Palestinian constitution) developed specifically for Palestine and modified some rules of justice and fairness of the Ottoman era to serve the interests of the current laws as

well as situations in the region. The Penal Code of 1936 is considered important as it is still in force for political situations in the Gaza Strip (Human Right Council, 2017).

In 1948, another political phase began, which was the product of the Israeli occupation, and led to an increasing division of the legal system. The imposition of the Israeli legal system in Palestine in 1948 resulted in the issuance of a mixture of Ottoman and Jordanian laws in the West Bank whereas the Palestinians in the Gaza Strip followed the Ottoman and Egyptian laws (Saltman, 2014).

In 1967, the Israeli occupation of the West Bank and Gaza Strip resulted in the addition of more military orders and laws for Palestinians, making the situation more complex regarding the political status of Jerusalem and Israel (Hajjar, 2005). Furthermore, the situation became more complex with Jerusalem and Israel's systematic policy of Judaizing Jerusalem. The Personal Status Jordanian law is still applicable to Palestinian citizens along with the Israeli laws of practicing common finance of spouses, child custody, polygamy, among others (Hajjar, 2005). In other words, the expansion of the Israeli occupation in Palestine further increased the gaps in the Palestinian legal system, and the presence of two different legal entities in the West Bank and Gaza Strip further complicated the situation (Hajjar, 2005).

In 1982, the Israeli government formed military-free administrative systems in the Gaza Strip and West Bank but did not make any effort to unify their legal and administrative systems. To adjust the provisions of political control, the Israeli government issued Order No. 947 in the West Bank that formed military occupation (McCubbins, Noll & Weingast, 1987).

Another main problem impeding the issuance of new rules in Palestine is centered on the inter-Palestinian political divide between the Fatah faction in the West Bank and Hamas in Gaza affects social cohesion in Palestine. Following the 2006 elections, in which Hamas gained most seats in the Palestinian Legislative Council, conflicts arose between the two factions, which they have been unable to resolve. In June 2007, Hamas, which was then considered the de facto authority, assumed full control of the Gaza Strip. The Palestinian National Authority in 2011 noted that the Palestinian legislative council (the Palestinian parliament) had been paralyzed since 2007. Although in April 2014 a reconciliation deal was reached leading to the formation of a Palestinian unity government in June, the situation remains in flux.

Today, according to the United Nations (2016), the Palestinian legislative framework falls under four different systems (Israeli, Jordanian, Egyptian and Palestinian) based on geographic location. For example, East Jerusalem is currently subject to Israeli civil legislative jurisdiction (Palestinian National Authority, 2011). No specific laws or provision exist protecting women against domestic violence and sexual violence. The paralysis of the Palestinian Legislative Council has seriously hampered the passage of new laws to protect women against domestic violence or amendments to existing laws deemed discriminatory towards women (Palestinian National Authority, 2011).

The provisions of the penal codes in force in both the West Bank and Gaza Strip contain discriminatory provisions against women in relationship to rape, adultery, and sexual violence committed in marriage. Palestinian laws accept the definition of rape as “an immoral act involving compulsory or voluntary sexual intercourse with a female



aged ten years or more” (Legal System and Legislative Process in Palestine, 2008). If women are unable to provide/show evidence of “force”, “threats” and/or “deception” to support rape claims, they risk being criminalized for “adultery” (Legal System and Legislative Process in Palestine, 2008).

### **2.13 Economic Status of Palestine**

Palestine has a low GDP with scarce resources, and the economic status of families also plays a significant role in crimes against women. Crime has been found to have a direct relationship with the socio-economic status of families, which further confirms that low-income families are vulnerable to violence and property crimes (Department of Justice Canada, 2007). An analogous situation is prevalent in Palestine too in which lone parents and families with lower economic are prone to increasing violence and crimes related to property (Haj-Yahia, 2000).

Müller and Barhoum (2014) examined the economic situation in the Gaza Strip, using focus group discussions and qualitative interviews. The fieldwork for this study took place between April and July 2015; 37 social workers spoke to 440 women who responded to a quantitative questionnaire, and 332 women, 130 men, 7 key community informants and 28 members of civil society organizations in focus group discussions, roundtables and individual interviews to help gain a wider picture about the types, prevalence and frequency of violence that women aged 17 and above experience across the Gaza Strip. Participants often cited poverty as a root cause of crimes against women and girls.

Miller and Barhoum (2015) found that neither the socioeconomic standing (measured as average monthly income or based on food consumption index) nor the educational levels of the household head or the respondent yield any significant correlations with the likelihood of women reporting types of domestic violence.

This suggests that it is not the socioeconomic situation that affects violence levels, but rather the stress related to uncertainty and insecurity. However, food consumption, income and education levels are, expectedly, inversely related to stress. More and better economic opportunities could thus contribute (indirectly) to decreasing the occurrence of crimes against women.

#### **2.14 Crimes against Women, the Palestinian Case**

With regards to the ebb and flow explore, the issue of violations against ladies in relationship to sexual orientation based governmental issues and racial chain of importance must be analyzed from the points of view of over a significant time span circumstances. This requires a complete comprehension of the 1948 Nakba following which the Palestinian residents of Israel turned into the minority in their country (Rouhana, 1997).

In the Israeli arrangement of racial chain of command, sexual orientation based legislative issues is impacted by Zionist philosophy, which develops a man centric framework mixed with the orientalist, colonialist, and Zionist belief systems (Shalhoub, 2000). This has additionally abused the previous social divisions of the Palestinian culture while expanding the presentation of ladies to various types of violence (Yiftachel, 2006). Accordingly, to comprehend the idea of wrongdoings against ladies

in Israel-based Palestinian culture, examining the points of view of ladies just as the pioneer settings is significant.

While talking about the socio-political complexities of violations against ladies in Palestine, a fundamental comprehension of the significant terms identified with the act of violence in the district must be picked up. The expression "aggressive behavior at home" is characterized as any demonstration of a relative against another part to cause torment, physical or mental mischief, and misuse. Violence can be extensively arranged into the accompanying structures:

- Psychological, physical, and sexual maltreatment against lady submitted by her significant other or accomplice;
- Physical and mental violence submitted by lady against her better half or accomplice
- Physical and mental violence against wedded or unmarried lady submitted by her relative.

Wrongdoings against ladies in Palestine can be comprehensively seen as different classifications one of which is violations against ladies done by either people or the state. Examples of individual wrongdoings against ladies incorporate instances of lewd behavior, assault, aggressive behavior at home, pre-birth sex choice, constrained utilization of contraceptives, female child murder, just as other standard practices, for example, respect slaughtering, violence identified with endowment, constrained marriage or marriage by snatching, female genital mutilation.

Examples of viciousness supported by the state incorporate sexual violence, sexual subjection, war assault, constrained fetus removal and cleansing, and violence by the police and specialists (Prügl, 2013). Comprehensively, scientists have effectively detailed that the wrongdoing issues against ladies in Palestine are for the most part moved in residential violations against ladies (Prügl, 2013).

The Palestine News and Information Agency (2012) announced that 37% wedded ladies were casualties' of violence by their spouses in 2011 (Khoury, 2007). In the West Bank, the most noteworthy rate of conjugal violence against spouses was in the area of Jericho (47.3%) and least in Ramallah (14.2%). While in the Gaza Strip, the most elevated rate of violence was 58.1% and least in the Rafah governorate was 23.1% (Khoury, 2007).

As indicated by the Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics (2012), the quantity of female casualties of inappropriate behavior in the road was accounted for as 5% and 1.3%; While 0.6% ladies experienced physical viciousness in a similar spot. Conversely, the quantity of female casualties of mental viciousness by general specialist co-ops was accounted for as 4%.

As per the Sexual Assault Support Center of the Waterloo district (2007), 58 ladies and young ladies were killed in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip, for the most part on the appearance of a respect murdering. Most exploited people were unmarried and in their

twenties while the guilty parties were generally the siblings of the people in question. Further, the report likewise included 14 respect killings in 2007, incorporating 8 cases in the West Bank and 6 cases in the Gaza Strip.

It further detailed 44 murders of ladies because of wilderness, incorporating 5 cases in the West Bank and 39 in the Gaza Strip. In 2012, 13 murders of ladies were accounted for, which expanded to 15 before the finish of September around the same time, and in the end to 27 by from the get-go in 2014 (Central Bureau of Statistics, 2013).

One essential explanation behind abusive behavior at home in Palestine is related with the financial elements that power ladies to endure viciousness against them. Also, the political conditions fortify persecution and violations against ladies. The Central Bureau of Statistics (2013) directed a review investigation of viciousness against people inside and outside families in Palestine. The example gathered included 5,811 family units of which 3,891 were from the West Bank and 1,920 were from the Gaza Strip. While concentrating on violations against ladies, the overview gathered far reaching information about ladies, youth, youngsters, male, and the old couples.

While depicting the points and explanations behind aggressive behavior at home in Palestine, the study found that financial factors frequently propel ladies to endure towards violence and persecution against them. Besides, the incessant changes in political atmospheres and settings at times encourage abuse (Haj-Yahia, 1996, 2000; Shalhoub-Kevorkian, 2004).

A wide range of tributes exist of the different types of mistreatment and violence influencing Palestinian youngsters, youthful moms, spouses, and ladies in Israel, for the

most part because of the male centric structure of the general public that depends on to some degree colonized belief systems and principles. The pioneer guidelines forced on the Palestinian culture regularly result in vital assaults and demolishment of houses, relocation of individuals, in this way transforming many thousands into unrecognizable destitute substances in their country.

The complexities of such socio-political conditions further make confounded and opposing frames of mind towards ladies. From one perspective, the state authoritatively gives equity based authority strategies and legitimate frameworks to shield ladies and youngsters from any type of maltreatment. Then again, the state completely characterizes these ladies as crude, savage, and un-current substances from a regressive and unrecognized society (Kennedy, 2013).

In this way, wrongdoings against ladies in the Palestinian setting perceive a huge interrelation between imperialism, violence, and male centric society. This is a well-known marvel crosswise over pioneer social orders (Fanon, 1980), which connections the colonization of the land straightforwardly with violations against ladies (Ahmed, 1982). This further outcome in the avoidance of ladies political, basic, and monetary circles, Also, Palestinian culture is male commanded, and ladies are normally doled out a socially and financially subordinate job. This further builds their weakness to different types of maltreatment (Kennedy, 2013).

### **2.15 Men's Awareness about Violence against Women**

Violence against ladies by their local accomplices is perceived as a noteworthy universal general medical issue in both created and creating nations. Australia, Western

Australia, specifically, is no exemption. Vicious men seldom pull in compassion. All things considered, they every now and again endure mentally by means of blame and regret, sentiments of vulnerability, nervousness and sorrow. They regularly end it all (or murder-suicide).

As per Nanda, Gautam, Verma, and ICRW (2012), men's mindfulness male respondents in the Gender-Based Violence Conducted knew about the issue of viciousness against ladies and realized it was pervasive. The basic reasons for violence are men distinguished male centric standards, joblessness, absence of familiarity with ladies' rights, utilization of liquor, and changing ways of life or modernization as significant drivers of viciousness. Like female respondents, men were to a great extent new to strategy and automatic reactions to Gender-Based Violence Conducted. Just one man knew about the Domestic Violence Crime and Punishment Act, 2067, and none knew about the Gender Violence Elimination Fund. In any case, men knew about the jobs that police, paralegal panels, and locale level officers and courts could play in securing ladies who had endured violence.

Knowledge among key partners at region and national dimensions among key partners at the area and national dimensions, violence against ladies is seen as happening every now and again in Nepal in both open and private settings. Drivers of violence recognized by these key partners' chiefs were like those distinguished by men in Gender-Based Violence Conducted: male centric qualities, social and social standards (counting utilization of liquor), ladies' absence of training and work openings, and low dimensions of familiarity with lawful rights. 50 of the 53 locale dimension respondents knew that there are national laws to battle GBV, yet less knew about explicit laws: 37

out of 53 knew about the Domestic Violence Crime and Punishment Act, 2067, and 19 out of 53 knew about laws managing human dealing.

Most of district level partners were not ignorant of laws tending to "untouchables," lewd behavior in the working environment or conjugal assault, nor were they mindful of the Gender-Based Violence Elimination Fund, 2067.

Nonetheless, for some, respondents, realizing that the laws exist did not really convert into realizing the laws' particular arrangements. National-level partners noticed a few regions where current Gender-Based Violence laws may need modifying: the Domestic Violence Crime and Punishment Act does not cover unmarried living together couples or couples in same-sex connections; there is an apparent absence of police capacity to keep asserted culprits in confinement, and there is lacking legitimate plan of action for casualties of inappropriate behavior in the working environment. What's more, interviewees noticed the incessant hole between the presence of a law and the conveyance of a powerful reaction, especially at the town level. Notwithstanding when a reaction is started, interviewees voiced worry that usage is regularly hampered by components, for example, official defilement and pay off to discharge suspects.

## **2.16 Theoretical Background and Theoretical Framework**

Theories are formulated to explain, predict, and understand phenomena and, in many cases, to challenge and extend existing knowledge within the limits of critical bounding assumptions. Thus, a theory predicts events in a broad, general context, and a hypothesis makes a specific prediction about a specified set of circumstances that can be tested (Asher, 1984; Jorraco, 1994; Glaser & Strauss, 2009). A theoretical



framework is the structure supports a research study, and the theoretical framework introduces and describes the theory that explains why the research problem under study exists (Asher, 1984; Jorraco, 1994; Glaser & Strauss, 2009).

A theoretical framework comprises concepts and their definitions and references to relevant scholarly literature and existing theory used for a particular study. The theoretical framework must demonstrate an understanding of theories and concepts that are relevant to the topic of the research paper and that relate to the broader areas of knowledge being considered (Glaser & Strauss, 2009). The selection of a theory depends on its appropriateness, ease of application, and explanatory power (Creswell, 2013).

A theoretical framework strengthens a study in the following ways:

1. A theoretical framework is an explicit statement of theoretical assumptions permitting a reader to evaluate them critically.
2. A theoretical framework connects a researcher to an existing body of knowledge. Guided by a relevant theory, a researcher has a basis for choosing research methods and positing hypotheses.
3. Articulating the theoretical assumptions of a research study forces a researcher to address the questions of why and how. These assumptions permit a researcher to intellectually transition from simply describing an observed phenomenon to generalizing about various aspects of that phenomenon.
4. Utilising a theory helps to identify the limits of generalizations. A theoretical framework specifies which key variables influence a phenomenon of interest and highlights the need to examine how those key variables might differ and

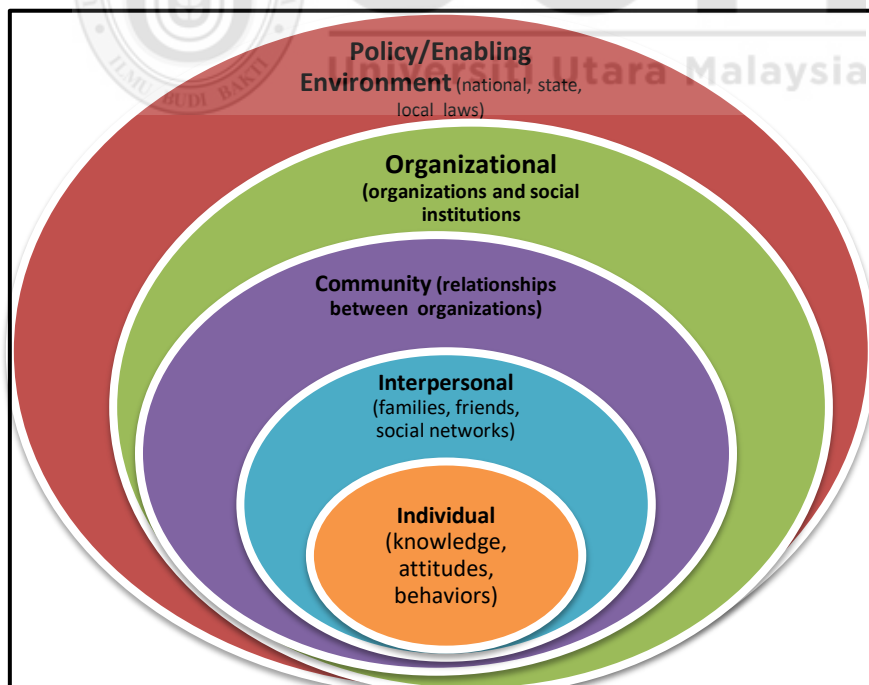
under what circumstances (Herek, 2010). Good theory in the social sciences is valuable because it helps explain the meaning, nature, and challenges associated with a phenomenon, often experienced but unexplained, so that a researcher may use that knowledge and understanding to act in more informed and effective ways (Asher, 1984).

With respect to domestic abuse, theories are key not only because they offer different explanations but because each approach has clear implications for responses and interventions by practitioners and policy-makers. If no mutual understanding of a problem exists, responses will be inconsistent and are likely to conflict. This can undermine the quality of service provision, safety and initiatives for social change (Maxwell, 2008). Legitimate evidence supports several of the following theoretical approaches.

### **2.17 The Social Ecological Model to Violence against Women**

Theoretical explanations shed light on the phenomenon of violence against women. According to Jasinski, “By understanding some of the risk factors or causes of violence against women, more effective prevention and intervention programs can be developed”. There are numerous theoretical explanations for violence against women ranging from macro-level theories, which include sociocultural explanations, and micro-level theories, which include intra-individual and social psychological explanations. Theories that incorporate both macro- and micro-level aspects are known as multidimensional theories. This research project examined violence against women within a social ecological model, which falls under the multidimensional theory definition as it combines both macro and micro-level aspects. For this project, the social ecological model levels consisted of the following levels: society (United States),

policy and Violence against Women, community (resources/environment), interpersonal (relationships), and individual (intrapersonal). Bronfenbrenner created the ecological model as a new way of examining human development; looking at the developing person, the environment, and the interaction between the two. The metaphor offered by Bronfenbrenner (1979) illustrates the interplay between all of the levels of the social ecological model, as the figure above attempts to do as well, “The ecological environment is conceived as a set of nested structures, each inside the next, like a set of Russian dolls” (p. 2). Continuing on with Bronfenbrenner’s original model Sallis and colleagues go on to explain that a strength of examining multiple levels of influence through social ecological models is that “Ecological models can incorporate constructs from models that focus on psychological, social, and organizational levels of influence to provide a comprehensive framework for integrating multiple theories, along with consideration of environments and policy in the broader community”.



*Figure 2.1:* shows the social ecological model

The social ecological model is tailored to show that the different levels are constantly interacting to influence violence against women. This model has four core principles: (i) individual, (ii) interpersonal, (iii) community, and (iv) policies and society. Ecological models should be behavior-specific, identifying the most relevant potential influences at each level; and Multi-level interventions should be most effective in changing behavior” The ecological framework is based on evidence that no single factor can explain why some people or groups are at higher risk of interpersonal violence, while others are more protected from it.

Table 2.1  
*Description of Social Ecological Model (SEM) Levels.*

SEM Level	Description
Individual	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Characteristics of an individual that influence behaviour change, including knowledge, attitudes, behaviour, self-efficacy, developmental history, gender, age, religious identity, racial/ethnic identity, sexual orientation, economic status, financial resources, values, goals, expectations, literacy, stigma, and others.</li> </ul>
Interpersonal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Formal (and informal) social networks and social support systems that can influence individual behaviours, including family, friends, peers, co-workers, religious networks, customs or traditions.</li> </ul>
Community	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Relationships among organizations, institutions, and informational networks within defined boundaries, including the built environment (e.g., parks), village associations, community leaders, businesses, and transportation.</li> </ul>
Social & Organizational	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Organizations or social institutions with rules and regulations for operations that affect how, or how well</li> </ul>
Policy/Enabling Environment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Local, state, national and global laws and policies, including policies regarding the allocation of resources for maternal, newborn, and child health and access to healthcare services, restrictive policies (e.g., high fees or taxes for health services), or lack of policies that require childhood immunizations.</li> </ul>

Also, every parts of the social ecological model related to the theory or theories to provide better explanation.

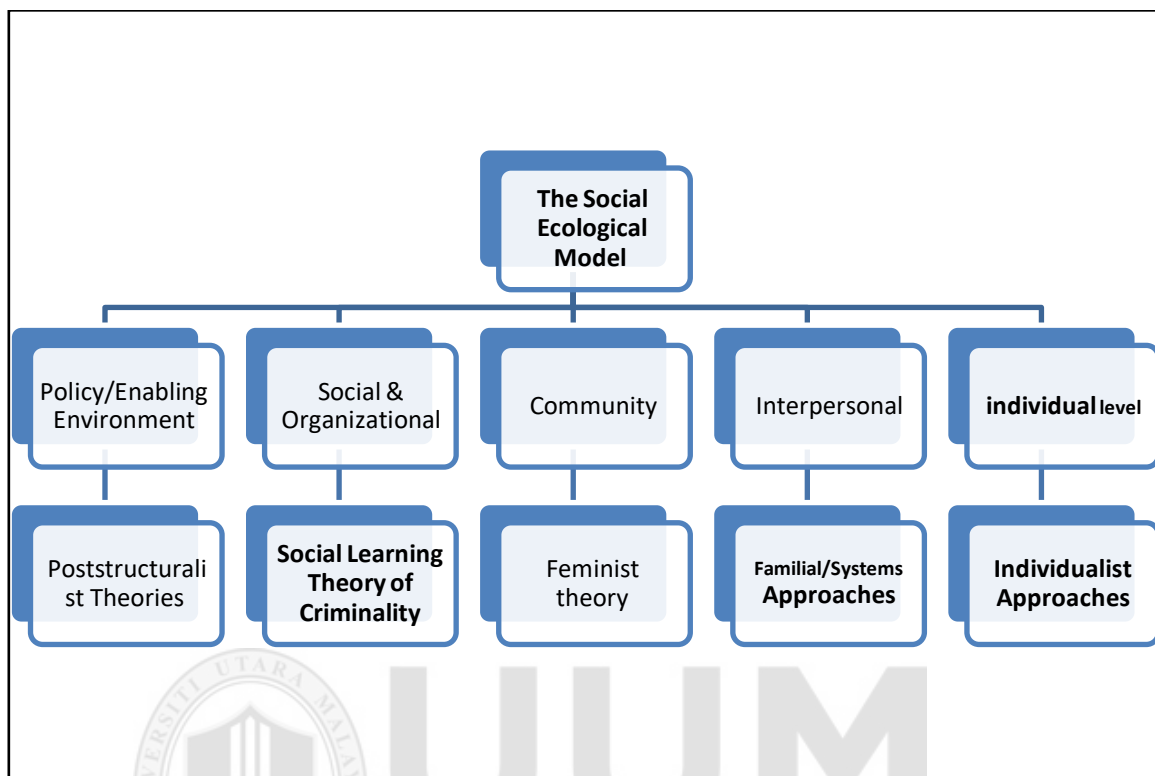


Figure 2.2: shows the framework of the study

This framework views interpersonal violence as the outcome of interaction among many factors at four levels—the individual, the relationship (Interpersonal), the community, the societal and Policy/Enabling Environment

### 2.17.1 The individual level, personal

History and biological factors influence how individuals behave and increase their likelihood of becoming a victim or a perpetrator of violence. Among these factors are being a victim of child maltreatment, psychological or personality disorders, alcohol and/or substance abuse and a history of behaving aggressively or having experienced abuse. Under this part there is the individualist Approaches.

### **2.17.1.1 Individualist Approaches**

These methodologies propose that the issue is situated inside the individual, and individual is the site of progress. These issues are comprehended as far as individual decisions, attributes, interests, science, hereditary qualities and pathologies. Included among them are: contemporary socio-science and Neo-Darwinism development, battered ladies' disorder/learned weakness, ladies accusing points of view, PTSD among men, cycles of viciousness, social learning, and the frameworks/family violence approach (Akers, 2013).

In contemporary socio-science and Neo-Darwinism advancement, male hostility violence is seen through the perspective of keeping up female constancy and verifying regenerative control. Misuse is viewed as a "mate maintenance strategy". Minimal experimental help exists for these dubious thoughts, which give no valuable proposals to activity. Endeavors to anticipate violence utilizing organic factors necessitate that a large group of non-natural variables be included. Treatment (pharmacological and therapeutic) is probably not going to be viable, and a few scientists are currently endeavoring to devise a "batterer typology" in light of physiological excitement (Bachman and Schutt, 2008).

Battered ladies' disorder/learned weakness were created as a women's activist clarification to enable ladies to comprehend the elements and effects of household misuse (Walker, 1983). In the easiest structure, the hypothesis does not represent numerous discerning social, monetary and social decisions that may prompt a choice to stay in a relationship including apprehension of striking back, stalking, raised violence, requirement for budgetary help, worry for prosperity of youngsters, want to remain in

claim home, absence of social, family, network encouraging groups of people, different parts of hazard evaluation and the board of survival (Bachman and Schutt, 2008). Be that as it may, this hypothesis is presently broadly observed as excessively reductionist and open to abuse.

Herman & McChesney (1997) has built up a progressively complex and contextualized hypothesis of injury and its long haul impacts inside a political structure. Following acknowledgment of the Stockholm disorder, she trusts that connection to or ID with a culprit is a fitting survival procedure: prisoners are subject to captors for fundamental needs that the abusers can control.

Some set that no substantial typologies of "ladies prone to be mishandled" and no relationship exist among foundation and conditions/character and the probability of encountering local maltreatment (Herman, 1998; Horley, 2000). From this point of view, the primary hazard factor for being exposed to local maltreatment is just being a lady.

Ladies accusing clarifications are basic money and are interwoven with a culprit's cases of incitement and forswearing of obligation. They commonly depend on suspicions of gendered jobs and desires for satisfactory or unsatisfactory female conduct performing household or sexual obligations. The supposition is that occasions exist when a lady "merits" to be chastised, regardless of whether beatings and different types of maltreatment may be viewed as inordinate or "violence ". This supposition, thus, is demonstrative of the flexibility of social frames of mind dependent on sex disparity and male privilege in residential and social courses of action (Fakiha, 2011).

The propensity to accuse the casualties of local maltreatment has impacted firmly the heading of mental enquiry, driving scientists to look for clarifications for a culprit's maltreatment in the attributes of the person in question. Shockingly, massive endeavors have been made to look at the qualities of ladies to clarify male conduct (Hotaling and Sugarman, 1986). In any case, some have set that the scan for attributes of ladies adding to their own exploitation is pointless in light of the fact that men's violence is men's conduct.

To escape duty regarding his wrongdoings, a male culprit does all that he can to make a cloak of quietness. Mystery and quietness are his first line of barrier. In the event that mystery comes up short, a culprit at that point assaults the unfortunate casualty's validity. On the off chance that he can't quiet her totally, he endeavors to guarantee that nobody tunes in. To accomplish this end, he collects a variety of contentions going from the most conspicuous refusals to modern rationalities. After each barbarity, the equivalent unsurprising reasons show up: it never occurred; the injured individual is lying; the unfortunate casualty is misrepresenting; or the unfortunate casualty brought it upon herself. The more dominant the culprit, "the more prominent is his privilege to name and characterize reality, and the more totally his contentions winning" (Herman, 1998, p. 8).

Abusive behavior at home has been seen as the freak conduct of mentally aggravated men. The reason is that vicious examples of conduct are long standing and immovably dug in (Buttell and Jones, 2001). Injury hazard is viewed as coming about because of



youth encounters of maltreatment or seeing local maltreatment, Thus, post-horrible pressure issue (PTSD) has been related with the execution of violence (Dutton, 2000). However, the inquiry stays concerning why just men who react as grown-ups with "the outrageous separation important to take part in extreme violence" (Simonetti, 2000, p. 1264).

They looked to recognize hazard components dependent on a typology with relates: verifiable associates (father's local maltreatment, experience of tyke misuse, and fierce friends) and proximal connects (impulsivity, social aptitudes, and connection/reliance issues).

Some have contended against individual/mental points of view on the grounds that these viewpoints can too effectively strengthen a feeling of qualification, affectedness and narcissism, so frequently connected with men who player ladies (Gondolf, 2002). Essentially, this apparent simplicity of support is the reason Gondolf's huge scale longitudinal and multi-site research endeavored to confirm past examinations proposing psychopathology and character issue among culprits. He found that the most eminent pattern in the exploration was narcissistic or withdrawn characters. These characters are steady with an "ordinary" feeling of privilege, strength and narcissism. He discovered little proof for a predominant "injurious character" or for much PTSD.

The continuum of narcissistic and avoidant propensities was incorporated into the extent of all example groupings (Gondolf, 2002). A little gathering of men with extreme character or psychopathic inclinations were discovered who may require extra assistance and close checking. Something else, the sex based intellectual conduct

gathering's treatment (CBGT) might be suitable for most alluded men (Murphy and Eckhardt, 2005).

This is the essential model that DVPP, Partners for CHANGE, SACRO in Scotland outrage the board utilizes as for "loss of control" issues prompting "blasts" of violence. Men are accepted to have an "inborn" viciousness that surfaces when they are in circumstances prompting outrage or dissatisfaction. Be that as it may, outrage is across the board human feeling, which here and there is simply and positive and does not really result in assaults/strikes on others, particularly personal accomplices (Bancroft, Silverman, and Ritchie, 2011).

Most culprits of household misuse are mindful so as to keep the violence private. The nature, timing and proof of such violence firmly propose deliberateness and control (e.g., being mindful so as not to stamp a face, waking ladies from rest to mishandle them, or holding up till they arrive home from a social capacity). Be that as it may, the inquiry stays concerning why no "blasts" exist in different parts of their lives, against other people who cause either disappointment or outrage (Bancroft, Silverman, and Ritchie, 2011).

In this way, the conduct of most oppressive men regularly repudiates the loss of control hypothesis. Research has shown that they frequently turned out to be progressively controlled and more settled as the violence strengthens in both seriousness and recurrence. Assessments of culprit projects offer some proof that "loss of control" at the purpose of submitting physical viciousness may basically be one part of the bigger

controlling and intentional unique that contextualizes specific occasions, including Disinhibition that liquor or substance use causes (Jordan, Nietzel, and Walker, 2004).

The basic reason is that men are "normally" violent, and this viciousness is released by substance use. Liquor is identified with numerous local attacks. A fourth of every facial damage to ladies occur amid liquor related episodes (ESRC, 2002), and numerous ladies are seriously manhandled by culprits who use liquor and medications regularly. Regardless, most culprits are not drunkards and most substantial or gorge consumers are not abusers (BMA, 1998). About 76% of physically damaging scenes happen without liquor (Kantor and Straus, 1989).

Different hypotheses seek cycles of viciousness for a clarification of residential maltreatment. The cycle of violence set of thoughts has been combative, with contentions both for and against it in the writing (Kelly 1999; Peled, 2000; Jaffe, 1995). In any case, this clarification stays across the board in the mainstream culture, revealing and convictions and depends either on for the most part acquired natural components or, all the more frequently, on social learning hypotheses. In view of the social learning viewpoint, youngsters watch the outcomes of conduct and realize which ones accomplish the ideal outcomes without bringing about negative approvals (Tomasello, Kruger, and Ratner, 1993).

In any case, if these practices are demonstrated at home and fortified in the media, these examples of violence become settled in and are imitated. Exact help for this viewpoint gets from an assessment of Cognitive behavioral therapy culprit software engineers and from research that appears to discover higher rates of local maltreatment

execution among men who were presented to violence in their childhoods. In spite of the fact that these exploration discoveries can't be ignored, they ought not be taken as deterministic in that the two people become surrendered to the utilization of violence and exploitation and that these are by one way or another unavoidable, unchangeable, and nonstop (Polaschek, 2006).

The cycle avoids individuals who are typical and peaceful and, accordingly, is an alluring us versus the clarification. Numerous examinations have appeared most abusers originated from peaceful foundations, and numerous who have encountered household maltreatment as youngsters resolve never to utilize it. However, the idea has won as either a narrative or a presence of mind clarification. In any case, in separation from different hypotheses, the cycle of violence does not clarify why the intergenerational transmission of damaging conduct isn't general. That is on the ground that, as Kelly (1999) has noticed, "Each cycle model endeavors to decrease complex social substances to oversimplified and individualistic clarifications" (p. 46).

This cycle of violence model has been created to answer the how instead of the crucial why inquiries regarding household misuse, despite the fact that they are obviously associated. In different nations like the United States and Australia, however less generally in the United Kingdom, the cycle of viciousness has been turned into a focal unmistakable and illustrative representation that the abusive behavior at home industry has utilized as an instructive and arrangement apparatus. It has changed and created throughout the years (Bunch, and Carrillo, 1991).

Viciousness is spoken to as constantly up and coming however traveling through periods of tranquility pursued by brutal upheavals, and after that humble scene. Walker (1978) was the originator of this allegory in relationship to abusive behavior at home. While her goal was to be remedial and to assist ladies with encounters of household misuse, her three-stage depiction (pressure building blast, intense occurrence quiet and adoring break) infers that occasions exist in "the cycle when (the lady) serves an accessory to her own battering" (Moore, 2002).

Adjustments of the model have originated from the family violence and women's activist points of view, however all reflect foundational methods for conceptualizing residential maltreatment (and social issues all the more by and large). Be that as it may, these have been the subject of expanding difficulties inside sociology hypothesis. The cycle is frequently used to enable ladies to decipher peril signs and to make prescient or preventive move. The model has likewise been introduced in culprit software engineers as methods for men to comprehend their very own conduct with the end goal of changing that conduct (Smith, 1999).

Be that as it may, a few issues exist with the model. To start with, the model basically does not mirror the truth that many ladies have encountered and sums up long ways past any substantive proof. Second, the model appears to ensnare a lady in a man's conduct and expects her to acknowledge some obligation regarding observing and keeping away from that conduct. Third, the model portrays a cycle of physical ambush and does not catch the unpredictability or the injurious truth all things considered, including regret and special first night (Rabin, 1998).

A change is the conduct or an activity of a lady is set to disturb a man's example of reaction. Be that as it may, this supposition is conflicting with numerous ladies' encounters of consistent and expanding violence. The utilization of a cycle in the abusive behavior at home talk will in general set up standards as indicated by which the two culprits and their accomplices portray, judge and police their relationship. This can be utilized to consider ladies in charge of guaranteeing that their very own conduct either limits or abstains from inciting a rough stage or as a device for men who sidestep their very own obligation regarding violence. It is firmly connected with family struggle illustrative models (Ross, 2013).

This brings up essential hypothetical issues about how abusive behavior at home is conceptualized, estimated and examined. The look for answers is both political and methodological (Dobash and Dobash 2004). The frameworks/family viciousness approach does not address gendered substances and stays away from any study of the basic structures of male benefit. A methodologically stable logical evaluation ought to be founded on damage, dread, damage, terrorizing, not just posting acts or discrete occasions. Hence, the family frameworks research neglects to verbalize the multifaceted nature and purposefulness of residential maltreatment (Cheal, 1991).

Whatever the point of view, an over-dependence on the criminal equity framework to secure ladies neglects to address the gendered idea of the violence. Mill operator and Meloy (2006) stated, "This disappointment can be ascribed to the development far from scrutinize of the fundamental social, legitimate and political structures that support male benefit and utilization of violence, towards a progressively individual spotlight on the pathologies of wrongdoers and unfortunate casualties" (p. 108).

### **2.17.2 Personal relationships (Interpersonal)**

Such as family, friends, intimate partners and peers may influence the risks of becoming a victim or perpetrator of violence. For example, having violent friends may influence whether a young person engages in or becomes a victim of violence.

Under this approach there is many theories such as;

#### **2.17.2.1 Familial/Systems Approaches**

These methodologies center around examples of connection among couples and inside families. Run of the mill phrasing alludes to damaging couples, family violence, and broken connections. The locus for change is couples as well as families in light of the fact that the two accomplices assume a job in family viciousness, yet family violence remains essentially an individual issue as opposed to a social issue (Wekerle and Wolfe, 1999).

Family frameworks strife and family violence research sees the family as a dynamic association containing related parts. The reactions and input of different individuals influence the conduct of a part (e.g., a brutal man). Scientists analyse correspondence, connections and critical thinking aptitudes of couples and look at arranged factors in contrasting brutal couples and peaceful couples. In this viewpoint, control is viewed as a key yet non-gendered point. Viciousness is utilized to address conduct or elements to empower the working of the family as indicated by proper jobs and conducts or is an indication of the day's usefulness. Research can propose the symmetry of violence and animosity and that lady are similarly liable to start violence joined by comparable inspirations (Walters, Carter, Pap, and Silverstein, 1991).

In excess of 100 exact investigations have recommended the identicalness of male/female abusive behaviour at home. This recommendation has, thus, prompted boundless perplexity among people in general and strategy producers (Kimmel, 2002).

Typically, such examinations are dependent on a presumption of precise and fair-minded, self-revealing. The Conflict Tactics Scale (CTS) started and generally utilized by Straus and others aggregates demonstrations of power/violence with no specific circumstance or thought of effect. The CTS likewise prohibits any record or estimation of sexual violence. It might be helpful for evoking the degree of ordinary social acknowledgment of viciousness as a method for correspondence in families and in different parts of relational connections (Walters, Carter, Pap, and Silverstein. 1991).

Nonetheless, the CTS edges issues inside presumptions of contention or contradiction, not of intensity and control, and subsequently neglect to distinguish the hidden gendered elements. In the event that family violence speculations are right, the focal point of mediation should move to urging ladies not to incite or react and towards couple/family treatment (Walters, Carter, Pap, and Silverstein. 1991).

Then again, the issue of wrongdoings against ladies can be built on theories dependent on a few social components including the family, school, get-together, working condition, gathering, and network. Somewhat, these speculations center around the components of social condition to analyse the reasons for viciousness, for instance, why one gathering has a higher rate of violence than another gathering (Walters, Carter, Pap, and Silverstein. 1991).



One viewpoint that takes a gander at the social condition is strain hypothesis. Strain hypothesis investigations how viciousness turns into an apparatus for diminishing or veering off from strain experienced by people. This can further prompt their taking an interest in aggressive acts to end badgering perpetrated by others. In addition, people can take part in rough acts to search for vengeance against the people who have wronged them (Payne and Gainey. 2010).

#### **2.17.2.2 Structuralism Theories**

These speculations center around the social issue of household maltreatment in reality and its social, political, social, and ideological structures and look for clarifications past the person. (Rehman, Fallis, and Byers, 2013).

Viciousness as a natural and endemic piece of social structure and brutality is seen as "stress response" to issues in families/connections, or conditions. Destitution, joblessness, confinement, vagrancy, sport, loss of male economic wellbeing and strain have all been alluded to as causal factors in local maltreatment. Be that as it may, most rate and pervasiveness studies have shown that abusive behavior at home raises above social, land, social, financial conditions. Fundamentally, these clarifications don't represent aggressive behavior at home that the well off and special execute or non-damaging practices of numerous others experiencing neediness. Social and religious convictions/standards/frames of mind may prompt particular perspectives in the experience and the pardoning of maltreatment. In any case, accepting that each lady understands or each man's setting is indistinguishable is unhelpful (Rumfitt, 1993).

Social components require further examination to build up a full understanding and to decide the fittingness of the reactions of ladies who are liable to extra types of segregation in various circumstances (Fallis 2013). Examples may fluctuate yet bogus homogenization of the issue is unhelpful. Enabling abusers to maintain a strategic distance from obligation or even to legitimize their activities on religious/social ground totally neglects to clarify gendered substances of domestic abuse (Rehman, Fallis, and Byers, 2013).

Numerous speculations have developed throughout the years, and they keep on being investigated, exclusively and in blend, as criminologists look for the best arrangements in at last lessening sorts and dimensions of wrongdoing, including aggressive behavior at home (Steven, 2009). For instance, level headed decision hypothesis places that individuals for the most part keep their best interests in mind and settle on choices to carry out a wrongdoing in the wake of gauging the potential dangers (counting getting captured and rebuffed) against the prizes (Brown and Esbensen, 2010).

Some trust that culture is a factor in wrongdoing. Wrongdoing happens when culture leads individuals to want something, for example, money related achievement, and they are denied the way to accomplish these ideal things (Agnew, 1992) yet at the same time others guarantee that wrongdoing happens when individuals become associated into societies, subcultures, or gatherings that either effectively advance or possibly transparently endure criminal conduct (Nisbett and Cohen, 1996). A discouragement or sane decision hypothesis of wrongdoing is none of these things, and prevention hypothesis can be considered a subtype of discerning decision hypothesis (Akers, 2013).

Normal decision hypothesis is a lot more extensive and broader than discouragement hypothesis since level headed decision hypothesis incorporates numerous different factors other than the danger of formal and casual authorizations. The speculations are indistinguishable, in any case, in accepting that individuals are discerning and self-intrigued creatures who are influenced by the results of their activities. Sound decision hypothesis likely discovers its cutting edge establishes in market analyst.

Becker (1968), who won a prize in financial matters, set that the situation of objective decision hypothesis is that criminal conduct is the same as noncriminal conduct in that criminal conduct will be direct that an individual deliberately picks and isn't constrained or compelled to carry out a wrongdoing. The reason that an individual perpetrates a wrongdoing is that the person supposes it will be all the more fulfilling and less expensive for the person in question than noncriminal conduct.

Essentially, balanced decision hypothesis places that guilty parties are not constrained to perpetrate wrongdoing in light of a phenomenal inspiration (Schutters, Dominguez, Knappe, Lieb, van Os, Schruers, and Wittchen, 2012). Guilty parties don't have unexpected characters in comparison to non-wrongdoers neither have they been associated into a criminal conviction or social framework whose standards require wrongdoing (Cornish and Clarke, 1987; Kubrin, 2009). In reasonable decision hypothesis, criminal guilty parties are seen just like the same than noncriminal wrongdoers. Both readily pick their very own practices, and both pick those practices dependent on a discerning investigation of the expenses and advantages of the proposed activity. The level headed decision wrongdoer is normal and self-intrigued and

perpetrates wrongdoing dependent on his appraisal that such a wrongdoing will compensate, productive or fulfill some need superior to a noncriminal conduct (Schutters, Dominguez, Knappe, Lieb, van Os, Schruers, and Wittchen, 2012).

Social disruption hypothesis, which was a significant hypothesis created by the Chicago School, is identified with environmental speculations. Social confusion hypothesis sets that somebody's physical and social situations are essentially in charge of the conduct decisions that the individual in question makes. In this manner, place matters. Specifically, an area with fraying social structures is bound to have higher wrongdoing rates than one which does not. Such an ineffectively invested neighborhood may have poor schools, empty and vandalized structures, high joblessness, and a blend of business and private property (Schutters, Dominguez, Knappe, Lieb., van Os., Schruers, and Wittchen, 2012).

### **2.17.3 Community contexts**

Social relationships occur, such as schools, neighborhoods and workplaces, also influence violence. Risk factors here may include the level of unemployment, population density, mobility and the existence of a local drug or gun trade. Traditional culture blends with a trending lifestyle brings different lifestyle and beliefs also this showed dysfunctional society structure, as individuals, families and groups cannot reconcile traditional lifestyle as it grew faster than being assimilated (Abdulhadi, 1998).

According to men in Palestine, at an early age they have to take important family responsibilities and learn how to look after their family and society. Men have become difficult and flexible since childhood; this socialization makes them less

forgiving even with minor problems at home (Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics, 2009; 2012). On the other hand the stereotype which the community and the culture involved with the violence against women in west-bank. This idea supported by:

#### **2.17.3.1 Feminist theory**

Over the last three decades, knowledge about intimate partner violence or ‘domestic violence’ has grown exponentially. From the outset, there has been disagreement among researchers about definitions, methods and the resulting findings regarding the direction and impact of violence between men and women in intimate relationships. Elsewhere,) Dobash and Dobash (1992) have characterized the two approaches to research as ‘family violence’ (FV) and ‘violence against women’ (VAW). While these approaches are relatively distinct, there are elements that overlap and, thus, comparisons need to be treated as characterizations rather than absolutes. Women's activist hypothesis recognizes a noteworthy vulnerable side in customary "male stream" criminological hypothesis as the inability to comprehend the significant centrality of sex and sex jobs in the public arena that are reflected in the continuous differential in sex jobs and sex disparity. Notwithstanding, women's activist hypothesis recommends that the power differential among people is in any event as significant as, if not a higher priority than, the power differentials of race and class in the division of society (Akers, 2013). This hypothesis places that ladies are unfit to take a shot at an equivalent reason for some other reason than being a lady in the network, which sets the needs as indicated by the vision of men and their interests (Bahre, 1995).

Family violence research Family violence (FV) researchers claim that intimate partner violence is symmetrical, with men and women equally likely to be the perpetrator of violence against an intimate partner. In attempting to establish the prevalence of violence in relationships, 'punch', as the primary or sole source of data about the violence of individual respondents. Using this 'act-based' approach, FV researchers have variously claimed that intimate partner violence is 'symmetrical' and 'reciprocal' (each gives as good as they get), or that women perpetrate more violence and are more likely than men to use 'aggressive' violence against a male partner (Straus and Gelles 1990; Morse 1995; All the men in the study had been convicted of an act involving violence against their partner and, as such, constitute a criminal justice sample of male perpetrators. Some researchers argue that individuals involved with criminal justice may be reluctant to discuss their 'illegal' acts; they did not find this. It may be that once such acts have been made public, men and women partners are able to discuss them with a researcher, provided they receive the usual guarantees of confidentiality and anonymity. Certainly, offenders may be reticent to report violent criminal acts if reporting rules require researchers and professionals to report heretofore undisclosed criminal acts (this usually occurs in cases of physical and/or sexual violence against children). This was not the case in the jurisdictions included in this study and they had no such problems. It should be noted that while the focus of this paper is on women's violence to a male partner, the sample is drawn from men who have used violence against a woman partner. As such, women's violence is being examined in the context of men's violence. While it might be useful to study only women who have been arrested for using nonlethal violence against a male partner, this is such a rare occurrence that it would be difficult to obtain an adequate sample. As such, women's violence within the context of a sample of male abusers may be the most realistic

approach to sampling, given that the focus is on violent behavior and not domestic conflicts, disagreements, arguments, name calling and the sort of 'aggressive' behavior often measured using the Conflict Tactics Scales.

Some 'act-based' measurements include sexual violence and show that men are equally as likely to report sexual violence/abuse from their female partner as the obverse. In some surveys, men are more likely than women to report sexual victimization by their partner. FV researchers further suggest that women's violence to a male partner cannot be construed as 'self-defense' because they claim that women are equally likely to initiate violence (Stets and Straus 1990: 161), and because the 'individual characteristics' of women who use such violence parallel those of their violent male partner (Moffitt et al. 2001). With no consideration of the sequence of acts involved in a violent event and based on the notion of similar 'individual characteristics likely to predict abuse', FV researchers assume equivalence in men's and women's motivations and, in turn, the likelihood that the violence may have been used in self-defense (Moffitt et al. 2001: 25, n. 8). Further, this 'act-based' approach to the measurement of violence is usually based on the assumption that men and women can and do provide unbiased, reliable accounts of their own violent behavior and that of their partner. Using this approach, reports of violence and injuries from men or women, from victims or perpetrators, about oneself or about one's partner are all treated as unproblematic and as a solid evidentiary basis for estimates of prevalence and the development of explanatory accounts (Morse 1995; Moffitt, Caspi, Krueger, Magdol, Margolin, Silva and Sydney 1997; Archer 1999).

Besides, in women's activist hypothetical methodologies, household strike exists as a feature of male centric social structures and is a deliberate example of conduct used to set up and keep up power and authority over a female accomplice. Subsequently, the fitting reactions for testing and completion residential strike must incorporate real social, mutual and social changes. Inside that logical structure, women's activist points of view additionally exist on individual, mental and restorative reactions for gathering the necessities of ladies, youngsters and youngsters with encounters of local strike (Buzawa and Buzawa, 2003).

Likewise this brings up a major hypothetical issue: that the abusive behaviour at home conceptualized and estimated/examined, this is both political and methodological (Dobash and Dobash, 2004). The frameworks/family viciousness approach neglects to address gendered substances and maintains a strategic distance from any study of hidden structures of male benefit. A methodologically stable logical evaluation ought to be founded on mischief, dread, damage, terrorizing, pressure – the 'Heavenly body of maltreatment', not basic posting of acts or discrete occasions. The family frameworks research neglects to verbalize the multifaceted nature and purposefulness of domestic abuse, Expressive and Intentional Violence (Kimmel, 2002). Dobash and Dobash (2004) inquire about discoveries on the 'astound' of symmetry. They contemplated 95 couples (from Scottish court ordered program) in which people revealed independently on violence in their relationship: Women's utilization of violence varies in nature, recurrence, aim, force, damage and enthusiastic effect. Ladies did not utilize scary and coercive types of controlling conduct. Men revealed ladies' violence as 'unimportant' which did not influence their prosperity and wellbeing; they once in a while looked for



assurance. Ladies tend to over-report their own violence, and men belittle or characterize away their own (particularly anything non-physical).

Finally Dobash & Dobash (2004) find out Different notions among researchers about the nature of intimate partner violence have long been the subjects of popular and academic debate. Research findings are contradictory and point in two directions, with some revealing that women are as likely as men to perpetrate violence against an intimate partner (symmetry) and others showing that it is overwhelmingly men who perpetrate violence against women partners (asymmetry). The puzzle about who perpetrates intimate partner violence not only concerns researchers but also policy makers and community advocates who, in differing ways, have a stake in the answer to this question, since it shapes the focus of public concern, legislation, public policy and interventions for victims and offenders. The question of who are the most usual victims and perpetrators rests, to a large extent, on 'what counts' as violence. It is here that we begin to try to unravel the puzzle, by focusing on concept formation, definitions, forms of measurement, context, consequences and approaches to claim-making, in order better to understand how researchers have arrived at such apparently contradictory findings and claims. The question also turns on having more detailed knowledge about the nature, extent and consequences of women's violence, in order to consider the veracity of these contradictory findings. To date, there has been very little in-depth research about women's violence to male partners and it is difficult, if not impossible, to consider this debate without such knowledge. We present quantitative and qualitative findings from 190 interviews with 95 couples in which men and women reported separately upon their own violence and upon that of their partner. Men's and women's violence are compared. The findings suggest that intimate partner violence is primarily

an asymmetrical problem of men's violence to women, and women's violence does not equate to men's in terms of frequency, violence, consequences and the victim's sense of safety and well-being.

#### **2.17.4 Societal factors**

Influence whether violence is encouraged or inhibited. These include economic and social policies that maintain socioeconomic inequalities between people, the availability of weapons, and social and cultural norms such as those around male dominance over women, parental dominance over children and cultural norms that endorse violence as an acceptable method to resolve conflicts.

The ecological framework treats the interaction between factors at the different levels with equal importance to the influence of factors within a single level. With regard to cultural and social norms, Palestinian men are constantly exposed to social and violent pressure. Women harassment is a fact that has been a crucial issue and it had caused them not to realizing themselves and hinders their efforts for better environment. Thus, they cannot enjoy better life due to unsettled issues since past decades and it has a negative impact on themselves, their families and society as a whole (Shabaneh, 2000).

Women harassment has huge history and culture as it has denied their right from realizing themselves and hinders their efforts to lead better living lifestyle. The ecological framework helps explain the result—violence later in life—as the interaction of an individual risk factor, the consequences of complications during birth, and a relationship risk factor, the experience of poor parenting. This framework is also useful to identify and cluster intervention strategies based on the ecological level in which

they act. For example, home visitation interventions act in the relationship level to strengthen the bond between parent and child by supporting positive parenting practices.

The social learning theory one of theory which is arguing about the societal factors and the violence and crimes against women. Organizations or social institutions with rules and regulations for operations that affect how or how well, for example, MNCH services are provided to an individual or group

#### **2.17.4.1 Social Learning Theory of Criminality**

Social learning hypothesis has made an unmistakable and enduring effect on the field of criminology. This system advanced from Sutherland's Differential Association during the 1940s, which contended that wrongdoing is found out through cooperation with cozy friends, and people obtain definitions that either support or invalidate infringement of the law (Repo, 2015).

Burgess and Akers (1966) joined Sutherland's hypothesis with principals of principals of social brain research into a Differential Association-Reinforcement model perceiving the effect of companion frames of mind and responses to misconduct (Lilly, Cullen, and Bal, 2010).

The hypothesis was additionally amended during the 1980s to turn into a social learning model that Akers created. By perceiving the hugeness of reprobate

companions, differential meanings of and support for culpable practices, and the impact of impersonation of friend conduct, this model based upon past work. In 1998, Akers adjusted the model to turn into a large scale level model of wrongdoing and wrongdoing by contending that social learning intercedes the impact of basic factors on culpable. This viewpoint gives a particular system to comprehend the impact of human organization, social powers, and friends on conduct (Akers, 1998).

Akers and Jensen (2003) gave an amazing hypothetical and exact appraisal of the numerous features of the smaller scale and full scale social learning models. After three years in 2006, Akers and Jensen displayed a point by point review of the exploration on social learning and discovered that this hypothesis was commonly upheld when different individual and total dimension factors were incorporated into models with social learning builds (Akers, 1998).

In rundown, the social learning hypothesis of criminology says that individuals gain from the network around them. This learning happens in two different ways. One is differential affiliation. Differential affiliation is the idea that individuals learn qualities and practices related with wrongdoings. A second is differential fortification which implies that prizes and disciplines shape conduct. In different words, individuals build up the inspiration to carry out a wrongdoing and the abilities to perpetrate that wrongdoing through the general population with whom they partner.

Social Ecology model of social change widely used in research and approach around different articulations/understandings of relational, institutional, social and auxiliary violence in human culture. It has been adjusted by many working in the field of domestic abuse (counting, in Scotland, CHANGE Ltd) Interaction of components at

each dimension of the social environment – singular, family/relationship, network, society/culture – add to propagation of domestic abuse. These fortify and endeavors for change must be aimed at all dimensions Men's Violence: episode 'trigger variables' are predictable universally: - lady ignoring or contending - examining him concerning cash or lady friends - not having sustenance prepared on schedule or in right manner - 'disappointments' as mother or maid - lady declining to engage in sexual relations - man being blamed for betrayal (WHO Report on Violence and Health 2002)

#### **2.17.5 Policy/Enabling Environment**

Local, state, national and global laws and policies, including policies regarding the allocation of resources for maternal, newborn, and child health and access to healthcare services, restrictive policies (e.g., high fees or taxes for health services), or lack of policies that require childhood immunizations.

##### **2.17.5.1 Poststructuralist Theories**

Which the Poststructuralist Theories are related to the policy Enabling environment Much post-structural feminist work draws on queer theory to challenge the ideas that we have about bodies, about the status of biology and about the things to do with sex and sexuality that are generally considered to be 'natural'. units, sexual relations, parental care and a host of other social arrangements as well as of the physicality of the gendered body, predicated on a norm of heterosexuality. Gender is therefore profoundly implicated in our figuring of human life, literally defining the post structural approach submits, therefore, that representations of gender, sex and sexuality in policy documents do not simply describe bodily realities, but rather are constitutive: of domestic parameters (Shepherd, 2010).

The inclusion and exclusion of groups of people on the basis of their adherence to a culturally determined set of 'natural' ideals (sex binaries mapping to physical dimorphism, sexual desire following an oppositional logic) does a violence to those whose lives are already likely to be marked by violence, by virtue of their perceived transgressions of gender norms. A key element is the centrality of story or content – about individual and about society. Words and language don't reflect yet are instrumental in building reality. domestic violence as 'social issue' requires language, realities and learning – discourses, which are always developing, challenged and contending , Shifts in rambling forming of issue – changing language around the issue (Shepherd, 2010).

Finally one of the most important theories which discussed the violence against women.

### **2.18 Cognitive behavioral theory**

Cognitive behavioral theory for perpetrators of domestic violence makes cessation/reduction of violence the primary focus of treatment. The reviews in this narrative focus upon males who have committed domestic violence against their female partners. Cognitive behavioral addresses violence as a learned behavior and attempts to alter that behavior, some cognitive behavior programmers also consider emotional components of domestic abuse such as jealousy or empathy, so are not only behavioral in their approach.

Cognitive behavioral interventions aim to reduce repeat violence by perpetrators of abuse, as well as changing verbally abusive behavior, and attitudes towards victims and violence. One model of adult attachment is Bartholomew's two-dimensional, four

category model (Bartholomew, Henderson, & Dutton, 2001), derived from the intersection of the two underlying cognitive dimensions: positivity of the self and positivity of the other. Individuals with a secure attachment style have a positive view of the self and of others. In contrast, a preoccupied attachment style is characterized by a negative view of the self and a positive view of others, and such individuals are overly dependent on others for their self-esteem and support needs. A fearful attachment style, derived from a negative view of the self and others, is apparent in individuals who tend to avoid intimate relationships because of a fear of rejection. The dismissing attachment style, in which the individual has a positive view of the self but a negative view of others, results in avoidance of close relationships and compulsive self-reliance (Bartholomew et al., 2001). Recently, the Bartholomew model of adult attachment has been applied to violent relationships. Findings indicate that attachment patterns with a positive self-model (secure and dismissing) are underrepresented in violent couples (Henderson, Bartholomew, & Dutton, 1997).

The impact of domestic violence on women and children can be pervasive. Women who suffer abuse at the hands of their partner often later experience physical and mental health complications (Walker, 2000). Domestic violence can also interfere with women's employment and education (Tolman & Rosen, 2001). Furthermore, a substantial majority of victims of domestic violence have children, with an estimated 10 million children in the nation witnessing spousal violence annually (Straus, 1992). Yet despite these risks for both women and children, many women do not terminate their abusive relationship. Most women who leave this relationship eventually return to their batterer. Studies estimate that at least one third of women in battered women's shelters return to their abusers immediately on discharge from a shelter, and

approximately 60% of women return within 2 months after a shelter stay (Brown, 1997).

## **2.19 Literature Gaps**

A hole in the writing is an examination question applicable to a given area that has not been addressed satisfactorily or at all in existing companion looked into grant. A hole in the writing may rise for a few reasons. These include:

1. If the inquiry has not been tended to in a given space, in spite of the fact that it might have been replied in a comparative or related region.
2. If an exploration question is applicable to a given area that has not been addressed sufficiently or at all in existing friend looked into grant.
3. If the inquiry has never been posed, however at this point merits investigation because of changes in acknowledged hypothesis, information gathering innovation, or culture.
4. If the inquiry has been posed and tried in companion investigated explore, yet the strategies were both of sketchy legitimacy or had required restricted pertinence of results. On the other hand, a replication study could be rushed to confirm a distributed report's outcomes if fitting (Holtzworth-Munroe et al., 1997).

Relationship between cozy accomplice viciousness and poor physical and emotional well-being of ladies have been shown in worldwide and national writing crosswise over numerous examinations. Most examinations discuss the ladies as the person in question, yet not many investigations are not immediate in depicting the association between men's frame of mind and ladies' mentalities.



Scientists and professionals who have received this viewpoint regularly center around youth and different encounters/occasions that shape men in getting to be abusers. Research tries to contrast them and a typical control gathering of peaceful men. The case is made that the bothered/vicious men endure more pain, character issue, outrage/threatening vibe, and liquor issues than ordinary. Many need assets or feel feeble, and they are bound to have experience brutality in their group of source (Holtzworth-Munroe et al., 1997).

Despite the fact that, wrongdoings against ladies appear to have expanded, a significant part of the exact writing is old, along these lines, demonstrating that an immense hole exists between what society needs and what scholastics need. It is uncommon to discover studies referencing the connection among jobs and the violations against ladies. Haj-Yahia (1996, 2000) and Shalhoub (2004) are among the couple of analysts to have offered need to ladies' issues in the Palestinian people group. They have referenced different interior and outside components making violations against ladies including: fundamentalism, male centric persecution, inborn quarrels, command over ladies' sexuality, network clashes, sectarianism (inward factors) and inability to acknowledge and avert unfairness, military intrusions (outer variables). The intricate elements of monetary, social, and political states of the general public impact these points that further entangle the settings of violations against ladies. Regardless, an essential explanation behind this flow study is the little research on the Palestinian people group and concentrating on the violence and wrongdoings against ladies in

Palestine. Along these lines, this observational examination will fill that hole

## **2.20 Summary**

This chapter noted the empirical literature and theories studying the Palestinian men awareness and experiences about the violence against women in west-bank and the reasons for men to commit crimes against women in west-bank (Palestine) from the Palestinian men perspective. It explored and identified the some determinants that influence the commission of crimes against women: psychological experience, social context, trauma symptoms, thought process, attitude, and behaviour of criminals, economic status, the legal situation, educational level and religious background. Moreover, this research focuses on the chronological development of theories discussing violence and crimes against women to understand this behaviour and the reasons behind it.

In conclusion, this chapter discussed the individuals who exhibit criminal behaviours or aggressive behaviours against women. This study will detect the factors behind men's crimes against women, and the attitudes of individuals (social and community) are to be examined first. The attitudes in this context can be defined as the indicators of thought processes dealing with issues of crime.

## **CHAPTER THREE**

### **RESEARCH DESIGN**

#### **3.1 Introduction**

The current study aims to develop a comprehensive understanding of men's attitudes towards their counterparts involved in violent behavior against women in Palestine. It also seeks to examine the factors related to crimes and crimes against women in Palestine. This chapter develops a research design utilizing both quantitative and qualitative methods. Also, this chapter includes the selection criteria of the respondents, the study sample, and the instruments used for the study, and the statistical analysis to be used in the study. It also discusses the questionnaire design and operationalization, the data collection procedures and data analysis techniques.

#### **3.2 Research Design**

Research design defined as a framework of methods and techniques chosen by a researcher to combine various components of research in explaining the research framework of men perspective against women in West-Bank. It provides insights on “how” to conduct research using a particular methodology.

Research approaches of this study are procedures and steps from broad assumptions to detailed methods of data collection, analysis and interpretation. These procedures involve several decisions and order in which the approach should be used to examine the subject of the study (Cresswell, 2003).

Social research requires a structure or framework that will guide the researcher in data collection and analysis, basically, research design is not simply a research plan, but it aids in answering research questions. Moreover, qualitative research design helps researcher to understand the feelings and reactions of the Palestinian men on the issue against women (Miles & Hurbeman, 1994).

This current research used depth-interviews as a form of qualitative research design in which a group of people were asked about their perceptions, opinions, beliefs, and attitudes of Palestinian men perspective on the violence against women in West-Bank. Questions are asked in an interactive from the respondents in which the participants were free to talk. During this process, I have taken notes and recorded the vital points that have concluded from the interviews, from the selected respondents which chosen carefully for effective and authoritative responses.

Moreover, the attributes of research procedure intend to seek some particular part of public activity in detail, and methodologies for the most part created new words, as opposed to number (Bricki & Green, 2007). It is considered as a proper system when little thought about the issue being explored (Bryman & Burgess, 1994). There are numerous drives to choose this research from preference or phenomenology. Be that as it may, the most legitimate impetus to choose qualitative research strategies depends on the idea of research issue (Strauss & Corbin, 1990a).

Table3.1

*beneath abridges the contrasts between the five subjective strategies.*

Method	Focus	Sample Size	Data Collection
Ethnography	Context or culture	—	Observation & interviews
Narrative	Individual experience & sequence	1 to 2	Stories from individuals & documents
Phenomenological	People who have experienced a phenomenon	5 to 25	Interviews
Grounded Theory	Develop a theory from grounded in field data	20 to 60	Interviews, then open and axial coding
Case Study	Organization, entity, individual, or event	—	Interviews, documents, reports, observations

John Creswell identified five techniques in Qualitative Inquiry and Research Design (Lichtman, 2006). Firstly, ethnography research is presumably the most natural and relevant kind of subjective strategy to UX experts. In ethnography, you drench yourself in the objective members' condition to comprehend the objectives, societies, difficulties, inspirations, and topics that develop. Secondly, narrative which this approach weaves together a grouping of occasions, for the most part from only a couple of people to shape a firm story. Next, Grounded Theory phenomenological to portray the substance of an action or occasion, grounded hypothesis hopes to give a clarification or hypothesis behind the occasions. Basically, researcher applied meetings and existing records to develop a hypothesis from the information. Researcher experienced a progression of open and pivotal coding methods to recognize subjects and assemble the hypothesis. Sample sizes are frequently likewise bigger between, 20

to 60 studies are more likely set up hypothesis. On top of that, case study by the Harvard Business School, could assist most part of quantitative analysts to identify the estimation of the contextual investigation in clarifying the linkage of, element, organization, or occasion. Also, case study research design, which is used when there is few or no information, and earlier studies have not explored the phenomenon. It usually builds an understanding on how the study can proceed successfully and what type of methodologies can be used for collecting required data (Cuthill, 2002; Mills et al., 2010; Taylor et al., 2002; Yin, 2014). Lastly, this study approach followed by the phenomenological approach.

### **3.2.1 Phenomenological approach**

Creswell (2006) portrays "a phenomenological study depict the significance for a few people of their lived encounters of the ideas or a wonder", the phenomenological approach focused on explicit circumstances or individuals, and accentuation on words as opposed to numbers as the research focus on Palestinian men point of views about the violence against ladies in West-Bank'.

This study applied the phenomenological as main research design foundation to understand the experiences and perspective. Also, this research studied a common phenomenon of the participants related to their ideas and perspective about the - violence against women in West-Bank. The exploration started with troublesome procedure of going over each word, sentence, expression, passage and other conspicuous nonverbal pieces of information in the interpreted meetings to provoke the interviewee meanings. The consequences of this stage created a general importance of witnesses' perspective corresponding with the subject being examined. Depiction of

units of implications significant to the examination addresses prompts a basic stage in the explanation of information.

After the general examination of information have been found, the researcher tended to the exploration questions and investigated the rundown of units of relevant significance and dispensed with excess which recently recorded. The important bunches of implications were resolved if these were legitimately assembled. The embodiment developed altogether analyzing every individual's reactions, which shared regular subject. The significance is to characterize the primary topic in communicating the pith of these groups. Through all the consecutive strides previously mentioned, the way toward characterizing regular topics of the considerable number of witnesses was recovered and consolidated and bunched all together subject.

### **3.3 Population and sample**

Population refers to an entire group of elements with common characteristics for which the collected data are used to make interpretations (Lavrakas, 2008; Ritchie et al., 2013). In qualitative research methods, understanding a given research problem or issue is attempted from the views of the population it includes.

According to et al. (2001) a population is an aggregated group, which is the main focus of the study. Creswell (2012) defined a population is collection of people sharing common features and characteristics that are relevant for researcher. Therefore, the target population outlines those units for which the conclusions of the inquiry are intended to simplify. Also, the population defined in several ways, but, generally, a research population is an entire pool of units comprising the focus of a scientific study.

A research population comprises a well-defined collection of units known to have similar characteristics, and all of these units within a certain population share common characteristics or traits. These units could include people, cases, or bits of data (Laerd Statistics, 2017).

Finally, the development of research methodology is to achieve the objectives of the study and gain more detailed insight into crimes against women in Palestine. However, due to substantial sizes of some populations, few researchers can study an entire population. Researchers refrain from examining every individual or unit in a population because by doing so would be too expensive and consume more time. These are among the reasons why researchers utilize sampling techniques (Mann, & Stewart, 2000)

As the study mentioned in the sample is north West-Bank (Nablus, Qalqyia, Tubas, Salfet, Jenin and Tulkram) divided on the north cities n because the Nablus is the biggest city population in north which has almost 340 thousand while Jenin 274 thousands and Tulkram 173 thousands. Moreover, Qalqyia (97 thousands), and Salfet (63 thousand). The smallest city is Tubas (52 thousands). In the south-west bank, Hebron has the biggest number of population in whole West-Bank almost 711,223, about the Bethlehem includes 217,400 are south West-Bank About the middle of West-Bank its include Ramallah ( 328,861) , Abu Dies (13000), Alazria 17,606 and Jericho (50 thousands).

### **3.3.1 Relationship of Sample and Population in Research**

A sample is a subset of the populace. The idea of test emerges from the failure to look at all people in a given populace which meet two standards; first, the example must



speak to the populace from which it was drawn. Second, it must have a proper size to use factual investigation. The primary capacity is to enable scientist to direct an investigation of people from a populace with the goal that the after effects of their examination can be utilized to infer ends that apply to the whole populace (Mann & Stewart, 2000).

### **3.3.2 Sampling**

In subjective research, there are different examining methods that analyst can apply in enrolling members. The two most well-known inspecting strategies are reason and accommodation testing since they are the best crosswise over about all subjective research structures. The methods can be utilized related to each other effectively or can be utilized alone inside a subjective exposition. Here researcher will depict the two most famous strategies.

According to Marshall (1996) convenience sampling, purposive sampling, and theoretical is due to certain limitations of time, resources and complexity of the topic, the purposive sampling technique was used for data collection. Purposive sampling provides researchers a degree of control (Houghton, Casey, Shaw, & Murphy, 2013) as the researcher can decide which type of sample is most appropriate for objective of the study. It is the least rigorous technique (Patton, 2005) involving the selection of the most accessible subjects and the least costly to the researcher, in terms of time, effort and money also sampling techniques are three broad approaches in selecting a sample for qualitative study.

In this research subjective investigation, the examining technique is not quite the same as some other examinations as it depends on information gathering, likewise the investigation populace establishes the universe or premise from the Palestinian men perspective on the violence against women in West-Bank, Palestine . As indicated by Creswell (2007), for the consecutive information accumulation technique, the fundamental subjective information gathering is led to refine and testing the instruments. In the principal stage, respondents are chosen by utilizing purposive example (Creswell & Clark, 2007). Testing is a method in this research for recognizing and characterizing the populace in the examination (Cohen et al., 2007). A sample is a subset of the populace. The idea of test emerges from the powerlessness to look at all people in a given populace.

According to Marshall (1996) convenience sampling, purposive sampling, and theoretical sampling techniques are three broad approaches in selecting a sample for qualitative study. Due to the certain limitations of time, resources and complexity of the topic, the purposive sampling technique was used for data collection. This study applied the purposive sampling as personal judgment to choose cases that help to answer research questions or achieve research objectives. Likewise it is known as purposive and specific testing, purposive inspecting is an examining system that subjective analysts use to select members who can give top to bottom and point by point data about the marvel under scrutiny.

It is profoundly abstract and controlled by the subjective scientist creating the passing criteria every member must meet to be considered for the examination study. In addition, purposive sampling provides researchers a degree of control (Houghton, Casey, Shaw, & Murphy, 2013) as the researcher can best decide which type of sample

is most appropriate for objective of the investigation. It is the least rigorous technique (Patton, 2005).

### **3.3.3 Inclusion and Exclusion Criteria**

The inclusion and exclusion is very important in selecting sample for purposive sampling method. It allows researcher to choose sample that are really related to the study and will help researcher to answer the research questions. In this study, researchers have taken several considerations in deciding the inclusion and exclusion criteria of this research sample.

This research included the men and excluded the women because the target of this study is to understand the men perspective on the violence against women in family context in West-Bank. Age section in this study should be after 16 and between 16-64 years old. Exposure of Interest among participants; in the study may need to have experienced particular graded level to higher .Language it very necessary to limit the review to only studies targeting the same. Population of interest for broader original study or to counties which share Participants reviews maybe restricted. Family context: men should live in family and talk about the violence in family context.

### **3.3.4 Sample Size**

This section considers and explains the differences in sampling techniques applied in the quantitative portion of this study, which applied a survey. Crewel (2012) referred to a sample as a division or sub-category of the main population that the researcher intends to study with the aim of making generalization about the main target population. A sample is considered appropriate because collecting data from each

member of a given population is a practical impossibility; however, using a properly drawn sample produces reliable data and reduces possible errors in data collection (Sekaran & Bougie, 2010).

Determining a sample size means choosing the number of observations to be included in a statistical sample. The sample size is a key feature of any empirical study in which the goal is to make inferences about a population from a sample. In practice, the sample size used in a study is determined based on two factors: (1) the expense of data collection and (2) better understanding on the violence against women from men perspective in West-Bank, Palestine.

Moreover, power and sample-size analysis is a key component in designing a statistical study (Kothari, 2004). Hanly (1947) had taken note of testing issue results from the test. It is related with choosing an example that is satisfactory for a given research issue. In most subjective examinations, the issue related with testing is never present and to guarantee the validity of research discoveries and undertakings. It happens to be the situation that in most subjective research it is either incomprehensible or too costly to even think about studying all instances of a wonder contingent upon the object of one's exploration.

In addition, power and test measure examination is a key part in structuring a factual report. It emphasizes the ideal portion of study assets to improve the probability of the effective accomplishment of an investigation objective. Utilizing an objective for the intensity of a measurable test to be connected once the example is gathered and utilizing a certainty level decides how precise an outcome will turn out with lower odds of mistake (Kothari, 2004).

From the above focuses this examination pick 35 sources in view of the measure of the population when the exploration discussing the general men viewpoint about the viciousness against ladies in West-Bank that demonstrates that the example ought to be mirror the populace takes conclusion that is the reason this examination has 35 respondents which the last 6 respondents the researcher felt there is some reiteration in their point of view that is the reason this examination was certainty with 35 respondents likewise due to the phenomenological technique like to have most extreme 25 respondents which the 35 where more certainty than 25 since a portion of the respondents left the meeting as a result of their time and some of them couldn't reply subsequent to perusing the convention .

### **3.4 Data Collection**

An analyst in subjective research ought to have three qualities: 1) a resistance for equivocalness, 2) affectability to setting and information, and 3) great relational abilities (Merriam, 1998). Initial, resilience for uncertainty implies that the scientist ought to be happy to acknowledge equivocal data and roll out fundamental improvements for lucidity.

In this examination, the analyst did not have foreordained answers before directing the meetings. The topics rose up out of the investigation inalienably. Second, the analyst must be aware to the specific situation. The researcher should consider the behaviors of the participants such as smiling, feelings, and thoughts. On top of that, these factors were considered and analyzed. Third, the researcher must have good communication skills and able to establish good relationships with the participants by listening

carefully, asking good questions, and empathizing on spontaneous expressions and feelings.

Information assortment and analysis snowball sampling, known as hypothetical examining, where members are chosen by criteria indicated by the scientist and dependent on starting discoveries. Early stage of information demonstrates issues need investigation. Henceforth, the procedure is guided by the on-going hypothesis improvement, data collection and examination happens in exchanging successions. This can likewise be depicted as an iterative cycle of enlistment and derivation, comprising of data collection and consistent examination among results and new discoveries so as to direct further information assortments (Strauss & Corbin, 1990; Miles & Huberman, 1994).

This study of violence and men perspective on the violence against women required an in-depth investigation and analysis. The focus group interview was recorded and later analysed using the NVIVO program and the process included coding, classifications, creating generalisation, identifying similarities, highlighting differences, identifying relationships, and extracting themes.

### **3.5 Data Collection Tool (interview protocol)**

In this study, in-depth interviews were selected as a data collection tool and often dismissed in favor of “objective data” from surveys. Qualitative in-depth interviewing involves a smaller number of informants and tries to explore their perspectives on a particular idea or situation. From the perspective of this method, the attempt was made

to unearth beliefs, values, and practices of a precise group or individuals within a group.

This adductive approach allows for the data itself to create a theory by revealing common themes through the practice of storytelling. In-depth interviews can help to provide a history of behavior or the ways of behavior formation. The examination of interactions between individuals, their social actions, symbolic meanings and interpretations attached to these situations in a particular environment leads to build a better understanding of behavior construction (Ritchie, Lewis, Nicholls, & Ormston, 2013).

Qualitative methods are used to uncover trends in thought and opinions and to delve deeper into a problem. Qualitative research is designed to understand and interpret social interactions and identify patterns, behavior and features (Johnson & Christensen, 2008; Lichtman, 2006). Qualitative data collection methods vary using unstructured or semi-structured techniques. Some common methods include depth-interview (individual interviews, and participation/ observations). The sample size is typically small, and respondents are selected to fulfill a given quota (Wyse, 2011).

This study used depth- interviews in the qualitative model. The in-depth interviews guide book was divided into eight sections. The first section, which examined psychological maltreatment of men by female relatives of partners, had one general question and fifteen probing questions. The second section, which included statements about crimes against women, had one general question and five probing questions. The third section, which asked about trauma symptoms displayed by those who committed

crimes against women, had one general question and eleven probing questions; The fourth section, which described the legal situation in Palestine, had one general question about the legal system with respect to violence against women, had one general question and four probing questions; The fifth section, which about the contribution of economic situation to crimes against women had one general question and two probing questions.

The sixth section, which was about the association of the educational level to crimes against women, had one general question and five probing questions. The seventh section, which was about the association of education and crimes against women, had one general question and four probing questions. The eighth section, which was about religion and its association with crime against women, had one general question and four probing questions. (See Appendix B) and group members were also asked about their age, their economic level, and their educational level.

### **3.6 Protocol of the Study**

On top of that, because of all of family, background history of experiences of violence and social and law which are involving with the violence from interviewees' perspective and experiences directly or indirectly. Even though, the Dobash and Dobash (1979) discussed all the above points and factors also they did not neglect the most important points the gender and feminine stigma as they were focused on the gender theory. That is why in this research built many open questions to cover these points from Palestinian men perspective. Moreover, this research included the personal circumstances such as religion, educational level, and age with open and close questions.



Also, Dobash and Dobash's (1979) seminal qualitative inquiry into the encounters of battered ladies is made with starting a great part of the enthusiasm for the marvel of abusive behavior at home, no such examination has yet been distinguished that investigates the experience of viciousness from the point of view of the batterer. Actually, following work of Arias and Beach (1987), who found that locally vicious men constantly underreport both the amount and seriousness of their maltreatment, analysts appear to have been hesitant to talk at all with batterers about their fierce and harsh conduct. Rather, battered wives are routinely approached to give an account of their life partner's fierce. In spite of the fact that unfortunate casualty reports increment the legitimacy of quantitative records of aggressive behavior at home, they can't be substitute for methodical documentation of the experience of being brutal from the point of view of the individuals who are so.

The target behind building interview questions the masculine social form of the Palestinians which most researcher items were built to understand the victims and survivors point views will use (Dutton, 2011). This study as a guideline which its included the violence factors includes the psychological maltreatment which the men living through in their daily life by their partner or female in the house. From the researcher observations, a Palestinian man's blaming the women for any anger or violence attitudes and this is the reason this research applied open questions on the Palestinian perspective. (Haj-yaha, 2002) discussed on the general awareness of Palestinian society in both side female and male about the violence against women.

Table3.2

will show some references which this protocol relay on;

Research Objective	Source	Author( year)
RO1	A patriarchal perspective of beliefs about wife beating among Palestinian men from the West Bank and the Gaza strip. <i>Journal of Family Issues</i> , 19(5), 595-621.	Haj-Yahia, (1998)
RO2	Male gender and rituals of resistance in the Palestinian Intifada: A cultural politics of violence. <i>American Ethnologist</i> , 21(1), 31-49.	Peteet, (1994),
	The impact of wife abuse on marital relations as revealed by the second Palestinian National Survey on Violence Against Women.	Haj-yaha (2002)

Continued

Research Objective	Source	Author( year)
RO3	<i>Violence against wives: A case against the patriarchy.</i>	Dobash & Dobash, (1979)
	<i>The domestic assault of women: Psychological and criminal justice perspectives</i>	Dutton (2011) Haj-yaha (2002;1998)

RO4                      A patriarchal perspective of beliefs  
                               about wife beating among  
                               Palestinian men from the West  
                               Bank and the Gaza  
                               strip. *Journal of Family*                      Ismael (2012).  
                               *Issues, 19(5),*                      595-  
                               621. *Palestinian women in the*  
                               *cycle of violence.* Gaza,  
                               Occupied Palestine: Women  
                               Studies Centre.

---

Also, this study add some research question to help the informants to give some feedbacks more clearly and this is the reason why the interviews were using snowballing questions which the researcher used on the social work communications scales to acquire the proper information and a lot of description and details.

### **3.7 Data Transcription**

Transcription is a vital procedure in the subjective examination of language information and is generally utilized in essential and applied research over a few orders and in proficient practice fields to add all the more understanding to all aspects of the meetings in this exploration which this investigation concentrated on understanding men point of view, behavioural and intellectual dimensions of men toward the issue of violence against women in Palestine. This technique made the researcher more aware to

each words mentioned in each interview which the cases and experiences which are mentioned by men very deep could be sign of many point discussed in chapter four and five where indicators can lead to very important contributions. In conclusion, transcripts help in understanding of information, as perusing content identified with the exploration or meeting makes it simple to gather information and structure it better.

### **3.8 Data Analysis**

Data analysis in qualitative research is characterized as the procedure of deliberately looking and masterminding the meeting transcripts, perception notes, or other non-literary materials that the analyst gathers to build the comprehension of the wonder. Qualitative method will be chosen in situations where detailed understanding of the process or experience is wanted and NVIVO provided the research a set of tools that will assist the researcher in undertaking an analysis of qualitative data. A computer assisted qualitative data software; NVIVO was used to query key words for comparison with manually coded categories and themes. This study used the qualitative method has analysis strategy is a common strategy for analysing data. In this strategy, the researcher reads and marks the data. Then, he divides it into two parts (Creswell, 2012). This study of crime and violence against women required an in-depth investigation and analysis. The interview was recorded and later analysed using the NVIVO 12 program and the process included coding, classifications, creating generalisation, identifying similarities, highlighting differences, identifying relationships, and extracting themes.

### **3.9 Data Analysis Process**

As this study mentioned above the data have been analyzed by NVIVO 12 program which the date is followed the next steps after tools and strategies for visualizing data

which the steps have conducted the data cleaning, reorganized the data by creating nodes which contained the response of the open-ended questions the number of nodes created on the number of questions participants were asked to respond to in order words, each node contains participants response to an open ended question conduct data exploration using query, command, run a query to find out the type of the word you plan to research and coding is a further process for analysing texts in qualitative research.

According to Creswell (2012), coding is the process of categorizing and labelling text to form descriptions and themes in the data. The purpose of the coding process is to elicit themes from the text data through a systematic process. Several steps could be used in coding data. Creswell (2007) recommended steps for conducting coding including jotting down the ideas that come to mind, choosing the most interesting documents for identifying, starting the process of coding documents, listing all the codes, comparing this list to the data to check for emerging themes, and reducing the list as soon as possible to obtain the themes.

There are some points related to data analysis process

1. Conduct data cleaning, reorganize the data nodes they are containers that keep the responses of the open-ended questions the number of nodes created depends on the number of questions participants were asked to respond to in order words; each node contains participants' response to an open – ended question.
2. Conduct data exploration (using query, command run a query, to find out the type of the word you plan to search).
3. Using tree to create a structured organizing system for concepts beings a number of benefits.

4. Organization: the hierarchies help to create order out of randomness conceptual clarity. Organizing nodes.

By the end of this session you should have an understanding of the nature of qualitative data:

- Be aware of the features of qualitative analysis.
- Be aware of the challenges of analysis qualitative data.
- Be able to import and code documents using NVIVO.
- Be able to import and code documents using NVIVO.
- Be able to produce queries and reports in NVIVO.
- Non- numerical – converse of qualitative data.
- Typical word based but may include imagery, video.
- Able to record attitude, behaviors, experiences, motivation and others.
- Explanatory- explaining event, opinions and others.

### **3.10 Field Diary**

The field diary is used to jot down impressions in the field while participants are observed, listened to, talking, and asking (Sanjek, 1990). The field diary is not a form of data collection, but it helped the researcher to understand the listening violence against women phenomenon from the men perspective.

### **3.11 Research themes and interview schedules**

Strategy is rich data: intensive interview and long- term involvement will enable researcher to gain “rich data, data that are detail and varied enough which portrayed a full and revealing picture of what is going on (Maxwell, 2008). Also the researcher indicated to use video interviews to understand the reactions of the respondents toward

all the questions and sub-questions in this research because of the sensitivity of the issue of violence against women in Palestine and the experiences of violence which are very critical issue.

### **3.12 Pilot Interview**

Pilot studies serve a portion of indistinguishable capacities from earlier research; however they can be centered all the more decisively on our very own interests and hypotheses. The examination planned pilot ponders explicitly to test thoughts or strategies and investigated their suggestions, and to create a comprehension of the ideas and speculations held by the individuals you are contemplating—what it has called "translation" (Maxwell, 1992).

This isn't just a wellspring of extra ideas for my hypothesis; rather, it furnished me with a comprehension of the implying that these marvels and occasions have for the members who are engaged with them, and the points of view that educate the men viewpoint about the violence against ladies in West-Bank. In a subjective report, these implications and points of view ought to comprise a significant focal point of your hypothesis; as talked about prior, they are something the hypothesis is about, not just a wellspring of hypothetical bits of knowledge and building obstructs for the last mentioned.

A pilot meet is another fundamental component to talk with planning. A pilot interview assisted a researcher in determining flaws, limitations, or other short comings within the interview design (Kvale, 2008). It can also be used to refine research

questions (Nunan, 1992). Indeed, a pilot interview was a training session for a researcher before leading the real meeting. Creswell (2008) states that the primary targets of the pilot meet are: 1) to set up the relevant propriety of the circumstances all through getting reactions from the members; 2) to make the analyst acquainted with talking procedures, and; 3) to ensure that the inquiries exhibited to the members are clear. Understanding, the researcher conducted pilot interviews with two Palestinian males from Universiti Utara Malaysia. The researcher believed the participants were able to express themselves about the violence against women in Palestine which both students are from West-Bank. The target of interview with two informants because as researcher should be notes if the way of asking is clear to informants, and to understand if the formants are ready to such research questions like what in this research.

### **3.13 Validity of the study**

This research has opted inductive qualitative method in pursuing its research strategy Creswell and Miller (2000) proposed that the legitimacy is influenced by the researcher's impression of validity in the examination and the scientist decision of worldview suspicion. Therefore, numerous analysts have built up their very own ideas of legitimacy and have frequently created or received what they consider to be progressively fitting terms, for example, quality, thoroughness and reliability (Davies & Dodd, 2002; Lincoln & Guba, 1985; Mishler, 2000; Seale, 1999; Stenbacka, 2001) which in this research the validity will be under the Trustworthiness of the Study.

Maxwell (2008) has given seven techniques to systems for fortified the legitimacy of the information. The principal technique is escalated and long haul association: Becker and Geer (1957) (referred to in Maxwell, 2008) guarantee that long haul member



perception gives progressively complete information about explicit circumstances and occasions than some other strategy. They contended that rehashed perceptions and meetings, just as the supported nearness of the analyst in the setting considered, could assist rule with trip misleading affiliations and untimely hypotheses.

Second procedure is rich information escalated meets and long haul association will empower scientist to increase rich information, information that are detail and checked enough which depicted a full and uncovering image of what is happening (referred to in Maxwell, 2008). Becker (1970) contended that such information will counter the twin perils of respondent trickery and onlooker inclination by making it hard for respondents to deliver information the consistently bolster a mixed up end, similarly as they make it hard for the eyewitness to limit his perceptions with the goal that he sees just what underpins his biases and desires.

Third strategy is respondent validation which is Lincoln & Guba (1986) referred to this data confirmation, third party validation, report validation, fourth strategy searching for discrepant evidence and negative case, fifth strategy triangulation, Finally, quasi-statistics. In this study the reliability checked by few steps interviews were checked by the formants after the researcher and other hand writer transferred to the writing output information to make sure that they meant same thing as in video interviews and same meaning to what they want to say which the researcher used .

It's very important to have verbal transcription themes from the informants without any adding from the researcher. The second step, the researcher hired legal writer who are not related to any back ground of the study to avoid any bias. Third step; the researcher compared the both transferred if there is any different points which the researcher sent to the respondent who had different transferred between both transferees and make sure which transferees more organizes to his interview and his point view, which only one respondent corrected the transfer which that showing that reliability accurate.

### **3.14 Participant Validation**

Member checking, otherwise called member or respondent approval, is a procedure for investigating the believability of results. Information or results are come back to members to check for exactness and reverberation with their encounters. Part checking is regularly referenced as one of every a rundown of approval systems. In improving validity within phenomenological research, Moustakas (1994) maintained that it is important to follow rigorous steps in data collection and data analysis. Phenomenological researchers need to ascertain that the data collected provides a vivid description of what the participant experiences and the data analysis illuminates the essential meaning that participants attached to their experience. Moustakas further remarked that participant validation is important for increasing validity of the data. Participant validation demands the researcher to share the individual textural-structural description with each participant to verify whether or not the description portray participant's experience of the phenomenon (LaRocco, 2011). In this study, the study sent the individual textural-structural description of each participant via their e-mail addresses and requested participants to review the description and checked whether or not the description vividly represents their intercultural experience and the meaning they make of intercultural competence out of such experience.

The study also asked for any necessary additions or corrections so as to confirm whether there were any misunderstandings of their meaning. Such participant validation helps to ensure that the researcher is aware on her own perception that influences the study (Patton, 1999). Participant validation demands the researcher to share the individual textural-structural description with each participant to verify

whether or not the description portray participant's experience of the phenomenon (LaRocco, 2011).

In this study, the researcher sent the individual textural-structural description of each participant via their e-mail addresses. The researcher requested participants to review the description and checked whether or not the description vividly represents their intercultural experience and the meaning they make of intercultural competence out of such experience. The researcher also asked for any necessary additions or corrections so as to confirm whether there were any misunderstandings of their meaning. Such participant validation helps to ensure the researcher is aware on her own perception that influences the study (Patton, 1999). Furthermore, 35 participants gave their feedback on the description and most participants verified that the description represented their experience and identified no misinterpretation of their perspective on intercultural competence.

### **3.15 Trustworthiness of the Study**

In qualitative research, researcher must ensure that the study's findings are rigorous. Lincoln and Guba (1985) assert that a study's findings should be sufficiently authentic. To achieve that, terms like validity and reliability are important in research. Validity is related to how the findings match reality and many writers argued that matching reality in qualitative research is based on different assumptions from that in quantitative research (Denzin & Lincoln, 2000; Lincoln & Guba, 1985). According to Merriam (2009), reality in the qualitative research is "holistic, multidimensional, and ever-changing; it is not a single, fixed, objective phenomenon waiting to be discovered, observed, and measured as in quantitative research" (p.213).

Different terms like dependability, comparability, believability, transferability, and constancy have supplanted legitimacy and unwavering quality in subjective research (Lincoln & Guba, 1985; Patton, 2002). Similarity is the degree of impartiality to discoveries from the inclinations of a scientist, while the idea of believability implies that the discoveries are valid. Transferability is the capacity to sum up the discoveries to different settings. Reliability is the consistency of the discoveries in a common way (Lincoln & Guba, 1985).

In line with this, the researcher used a range of strategies to strengthen the trustworthiness of this study. First, the researcher prepared an appropriate design which a qualitative case study to meet the research objectives and questions. Second, the researcher established a friendly relationship or good rapport with the participants to make them feel comfortable. These procedures affected the students positively. This step encouraged them to talk freely about their experiences of violence against women in Palestine. Researcher used the following strategies to enhance trustworthiness of this research: triangulation, member checking, researcher's biases, peer review, thick description, and audit trial.

### **3.16 Triangulation**

Triangulation is a common strategy in qualitative research. It is used to enhance the trustworthiness of research. Denzin (2017) proposes four types of triangulation: 1) multiple data sources, 2) multiple investigators, 3) multiple methodologies, and 4) multiple theories. In this study, the researcher used triangulation of multiple sources of data, which means comparing and crosschecking data collected through interviews with

people from different perspectives (Merriam, 1998). Namely, the researcher triangulated the interviews with the men from north with the interviews of men from south. Also, the men from meddle West-Bank depended on the number of populations; Also from all the age categories and from the different educational background.

### **3.17 Research Grounding**

The interviewing schedule was designed according to the research objective the mental situation was also considered many factors like sexual harassment and having sex with unfamiliar ways were very hard to understand by the respondents also the atmosphere of some places where the interviews was not very convenient for the purposes and objective. There were the issues which could minimize the true and the accurate response in the checking phase of interview protocol, it was also found that informants also they were hesitant to answer especially to those questions relevant to their violence against women to overcome sub-problematic circumstances, the interview guild was prepared including many probing and sub-questions triangulated the primary data with the secondary data through checking the consistency between interviews and documents analysis. Using this strategy may give more accuracy for understanding the topic compared with a single data the researcher review the results of some interviews with the results of some interviews in the previous literatures.

Member checking is another strategy in qualitative research to enhance its trustworthiness. Creswell (2008) defines member checking as “a process in which the researcher asks one or more participants in the study to check the accuracy of the amount” (p. 267). This process could also be used to ensure credibility Lincoln and Guba (1985) claim that member checking is the most important strategy to build the

credibility of the findings. Additionally, this strategy is used to avoid a misunderstanding of the real situations. The researcher approached the participants to review the data gathered in order to make sure that the explanation of the collected data to describe their real perspectives about the violence against women in West-Bank. This strategy was applied in three phases. The first one was done after finishing the transcripts.

### **3.18 Ethical and Legal Considerations**

Ethical and legal considerations must be considered when conducting a study with human participants. Wiersma (2000) claims that some issues must be considered when doing a study, which is related to human participants.

### **3.19 Qualitative Research Rational**

Qualitative research is appropriate when a research question requires more in-depth understanding of an issue than numerical data. Qualitative research aims to produce factual descriptions based on information retrieve face-to-face from individuals and social groups. Qualitative research is useful to obtains insights on situations and problems about little known. This method is commonly used to provide in-depth description of procedures, beliefs and knowledge related to human issue. Qualitative methods can include, among others: ethnography, a narrative approach, interviews, documents, case study, or a focus group (Austin, & Sutton, 2014). This method employs the latter to understand the phenomena of violence committed against women in Palestine.

### **3.20 Analysis of Qualitative Data**

As shown in Appendix D, depth- interviews informants mostly agreed with questions that were posited, each participant was prompted with questions during in-depth interviews that oriented them to reflect their own intercultural experience. The following section illuminates core themes (or textural themes) that emerged which organized according to the aims of this study.

### **3.21 Coding and themes**

A theme is the pattern of words or statements which relate to central meaning and also described as a coding unit (Baxter, 1991). This is also called as an idea unit (Kovach, 1991) or textual unit (Shelley & Krippendorff, 1984). A textual unit are themes extracted from a unit of analysis (Graneheim & Lundman, 2004) which are words, sentences or paragraphs related to research questions. The inner world experiences (Hycner, 1985) of informants are delineated in the below portion considering research objectives of the current study.

Researchers engaged in projects involving of unstructured or semi-structured data for variety of reasons that might include exploration description comparison pattern analysis, theory building or evaluation. Methodologist urge researchers to assess the fit between purpose and method, with the choice to use qualitative approach of NVIVO 's tools as it can face opposition from those who express doubts about using software for qualitative data analysis or who simply have an aversion to technological solutions. Interview transcript a data set videos, web, word pages NVIVO provide data management tools that allow you to compare or isolate different components within the thesis.

### **3.22 Axial coding**

Axial coding was then attempted, which included searching for connections and associations between the topics with the goal that related subjects could be converted into groups. De Vos (2005) calls this characterizing or searching for classes of significance and it include scanning for classifications of implying that have inward union and outer disparity. De Vos (2005) qualifies this by clarifying classifications or subjects ought to be inside predictable, however particular from each other. In understanding to this, this examination has grouped the featured topics in the various participant's narratives that were comparative, and moved to another record. Veering occasions of the distinguished examples, patterns and topics were noted from the stories of the members and it gave new understandings of the content. This had urge this examination to fundamentally assess the "very examples that appeared to be so evident" (de Vos, 2005:339) and scan for other, for example, the conceivable and elective clarifications for the information.

### **3.23 Selective Coding**

Selective coding was the final process whereby all themes, from document of combined participant's themes, were divided into selected number that comprised final presentation. This involved "winnowing the data, and reducing it to a small, manageable set of themes to write into the final narrative" (de Vos, 2005:338). In the process, 'families' of themes were created with the sub-themes and categories being the 'children' and 'grandchildren' (de Vos, 2005). As this study conducted the above three processes, this had brought to realization of lines or boundaries between one type of coding and next that could be artificial (Corbin, 1990, de Vos et al., 2005) which tend



to be blurred at times as this study constantly moved between the three methods. Furthermore, different types of coding did not necessarily take place in sequence.

The theme selection process starts with the process of coding. The coding concept refers to the given name to a word, phrase, sentence, or paragraph in data to describe what is being said. It is also called the process of naming or tagging the chunks of data. The selected or highlighted portion in the text (word, phrase, sentence, and paragraph) is the meaning unit relates to the specific phenomenon (Male, 2016).

All the relevant codes under one name lead towards emerged themes. Developing a coding system in qualitative in depth interviews includes many sequential system. Starts from regularities search (coding categories) then placed under specific themes (Flick, 2009). In the current research study, 35 in-depth interviews were coded considering research questions and characterized into different coding categories which lead towards emerged themes.

### **3.24 Coding structure and theme categories**

After identification of code and naming these basic meaning units, these units are put into categories. These categories are also called as a family of similar codes. These categories or code families might be named as a general or common code. Initially, three types of coding structures are used in qualitative analysis. These types include; "purely inductive" (Fereday & Muir- Cochrane, 2006), "start list method"(Burnard, 1991) and an "integrated approach" (Strauss & Corbin, 1990).

The integrated approach of coding used in the current study is best considered. The research questions of current study and detail repeated reading of the interview transcripts, initial themes, and coding categories were structured. This processes followed by the emerging themes were placed under its relevant main category. In other words, all five main groups based on the research questions and appeared in the light of aims of the study are explained here with the help of the following illustration.

### **3.25 Overview of the Data**

The thematic analysis in qualitative research is considered as a difficult task to conduct. However, different computer-assisted data analysis techniques have created an ease in qualitative research analysis. Few of famous software for qualitative data analysis are QDOMISTIC ABUSE Minor, ATLAS.ti, Hyper research, MAXQDA; NVivo 12 was selected for its diverse nature assistance in qualitative analysis. This software is very popular and useful in qualitative data organization and coding process.

Qualitative solution and research international (QSR) offered this software which has been widely used in qualitative data analysis. QSR NVIVO 12 provides a variety of data analysis techniques as well as different illustrations to present finding with graphs, visualization, quires, flow charts and concept maps. These illustrations appear with a beautiful presentation of data as an easy approach to comprehend findings. Before going through in the in-depth interviews, current studies were analyzed in terms of

general data trends. The results of these general trends of data are presented with the help of the following figure for data overview.

### **3.26 Analysis of In-Depth Interviews**

Each participant was prompted with questions during the in-depth interviews that orient them to reflect their own intercultural experience. The following section scrutinized on the core themes (or textural themes) which are organized according to the aims of this study (Patton, 2005).

The theme selection process starts with the process of coding. The coding concept refers to the given name of a word, phrase, sentence, or paragraph in data to describe what is being said. It is also called the process of naming or tagging the chunks of data. The selected or highlighted portion in the text (word, phrase, sentence, and paragraph) is the meaning unit relates to the specific phenomenon (Male, 2016). All the relevant codes under one name lead towards the emerged themes. Developing a coding system in qualitative in depth interviews includes many sequential systems. Starts from searching regularities (coding categories) are then placed under specific themes (Flick, 2013). In the current research study, 35 in-depth interviews were coded based on research questions and then characterized into different coding categories which lead towards the emerged themes.

The results were categorized as per the aims of research effort. Many themes emerged during analysis which has been described in detail before. This discussion is going to appear with same categories as were managed in the results chapter (chapter four).

Furthermore, the important contributions, significances, and future recommendations are also going to be a part of this.

### **3.27 Coding hierarchy links with interviews**

This illustration portrays two important dimensions of coding after completion of data analysis the circles show the theme hierarchy starts with major themes and then extends towards minor themes. The 35 boxes are the symbols of 35 interview transcriptions of the current study.

With word frequency cloud, NVIVO plus provides many other options to have a quick overview of the data to be analyzed. These pre-tests are very useful before detailed coding process. Another type to get a general tendency of analysis data is “test search query” and this query is very important to provide context of specific word or phrase to be searched; Identification of violence against women from men Emerged theme and categories.

### **3.28 Summary**

The chapter explained the methodology utilized in this study and included a description of the research philosophy, research design, qualitative design, design population of study, method of data collection and analysis. Specifically, this chapter discusses the measurement of protocol, data collection procedures and the data analysis method used in this study.

## **CHAPTER FOUR**

### **FINDING**

#### **4.1 Introduction**

The purpose of the study was to explore the man's perspective about the violence and crime against women by men examining the several factors. This chapter summarizes chapter four and discusses its findings and contributions. The discussion relates to theoretical perspectives and previous studies in relationship to criminal behavior and maltreatment against women in Palestine and places the findings of this current in context with previous research.

The result divided into three chapters. Chapter 4 discusses the experiences and awareness about the violence against women. Chapter 5 discusses the factors which are contributing to the violence against women in west- bank from the men perspective chapter 6 which is discussed the prevention which related to violence against women.

#### **4.2 The overview of the chapter**

Social scientists and philosophers have long suggested that an understanding of the social world would advance through a careful consideration of the role of concepts and their development in social research. Lazarsfeld (1967) suggested several stages in the development of concepts: articulate an initial imagery of the concept; specify the 'dimensions' associated with the concept and divide it into its constituent parts; translate the various parts into observable indicators that can be measured empirically; and combine the empirical indicators into indices or scale scores.

Through this process, researchers can specify the significant properties of the phenomenon to be studied. Lazarsfeld also suggested that researchers should begin with 'real life situations'—not abstract, artificial experiments—and that concepts must be nested within an overarching theoretical framework in order to be meaningful for empirical research: 'In scientific inquiry, concept formation and theory formation must go hand in hand' (Hempel 1966: 97). A purely 'act-based' approach to the study of intimate partner violence pays scant attention to the initial steps in the process of concept formation, rarely offering characterizations or definitions that specify the constituent elements of 'violence' and/ or 'abuse', and rarely locating these terms in an explanatory framework. Because the 'acts-based' approach is highly operational, the 'acts' that are measured are stripped of theoretical and social meanings and, as such, provide an inadequate basis for describing or explaining the violent acts of men and women. Claims of 'symmetry' in the perpetration of violence by women and men, and of 'equivalence' of the violence itself, rest almost solely on the operational procedures associated with the 'act-based' approach. On the other hand, 'asymmetry' in the perpetration of violence by men and women, and 'non-equivalence' in the violence itself, emerges from research using a concept specific (Dobash and Dobash 1983) approach to definitions, concepts and measurement of violence.

Also according to Dobash and Dobash (2004) all the men in the study had been convicted of an act involving violence against their partner and, as such, constitute a criminal justice sample of male perpetrators. Some researchers argue that individuals involved with criminal justice may be reluctant to discuss their 'illegal' acts; I did not find this. It may be that once such acts have been made public, men and women partners are able to discuss them with a researcher, provided they receive the usual

guarantees of confidentiality and anonymity. Certainly, offenders may be reticent to report violent criminal acts if reporting rules require.

Researchers and professionals to report heretofore undisclosed criminal acts (this usually occurs in cases of physical and/or sexual violence against children). This was not the case in the jurisdictions included in this study and we had no such problems. It should be noted that while the focus of this paper is on women's violence to a male Partner, the sample is drawn from men who have used violence against a woman partner. As such, women's violence is being examined in the context of men's violence (UNICEF,2014).

While it might be useful to study only women who have been arrested for using nonlethal violence against a male partner, this is such a rare occurrence that it would be difficult to obtain an adequate sample. As such, women's violence within the context of a sample of male abusers may be the most realistic approach to sampling, given that the focus is on violent behavior and not domestic conflicts, disagreements, arguments, name calling and the sort of 'aggressive' behavior ( Kimuna, & Djamba, 2008).

Then, attempting to study men's and women's accounts of 'shared' experiences, it is useful to study those who have shared such experiences. An important method of investigating the potentially conflicting accounts of intimate partner violence is to compare the reports of couples—accounts of victims and perpetrators, i.e. parties to the same events. There is a long history of studying couples in order to consider the lives that men and women lead within intimate relationships and families, and to reflect on the different ways in which they report and evaluate their 'common' experiences. The

focus has often been on household tasks and attitudes and the findings often show divergence between men and women about some of the most common aspects of the world they occupy together (for a review, see Szinovacz 1983). One might expect to find even more divergence between the accounts of men and women about the far more contentious issue of violence.

Wife assault refers to any physical act of aggression by a man against a woman with whom he is in an intimate (i.e., sexual-emotional) relationship. Researchers (e.g., Schulman 1979; Straus 1979) define severe assault as actions with a relatively high likelihood of causing injury to the victim. Hence, kicking, biting, hitting with a fist or object, beating up, or using a weapon against a victim are all actions regarded as constituting severe assault. These actions are likely to carry them medical consequences for the victim, and they are actions that should be considered grounds for arrest. Other assaultive acts (e.g., slapping, pushing, shoving, grabbing, throwing objects at the victim) are less likely to invoke medical or criminal justice consequences.

Themes and sub themes for the men perspective about the violence experiences which are related to general experiences or the personal experiences. Palestinian women live at the intersection of three forms of oppression: Israeli settler Colonial violence; patriarchy; and sociologic discrimination. The intimate partner and Male violence on Palestinian women experience cannot be understood outside of these contexts, particularly the Israeli colonization ( Shalhoub-Kevorkian,2002)..

Although laws and systems (civil, military and customary) that could, in theory, adjudicate violence against women do exist, they are numerous, difficult to navigate,

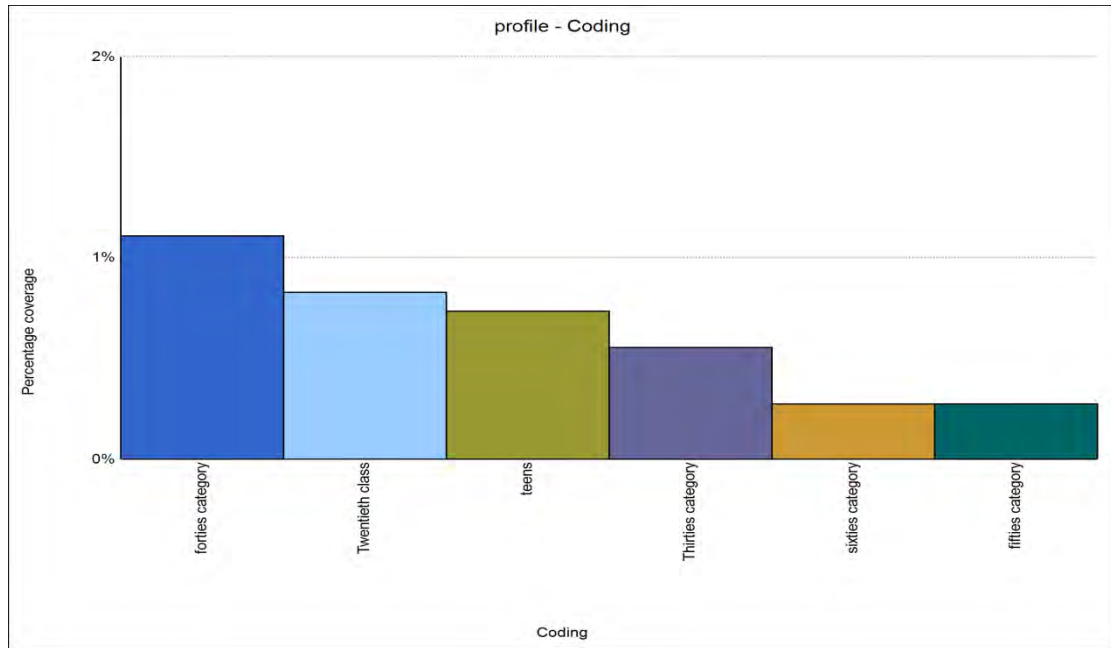


and confusing, with each having its own set of rules, and ability of women to engage these systems is constrained by multiple forms of oppression they faced. Similarly, Police and social services may be inaccessible to women who are suffering intimate partner violence. In conclusion, this chapter focused on interpreting and explaining the results with respect to the research questions, discuss the results, and justifies the approach and critically evaluates the present study.

### **4.3 Profiles of Participants**

Qualitative research is purposeful and participants are selected in answering the research questions and enhance understanding of the phenomenon about the violence against women in West-Bank. For the purpose of the study, Palestinian men who are the sample of the study, which this study focused on the many points in the profiles of participants which are age, occupations, place of residency, level of education, economic level. There were 35 interviews were conducted with 35 Palestinian and seven interviews were conducted with grieving relatives. By using snow poling sampling for the variety of population and cities, the researcher had to visit all the cities from south and north although the journey involved some problems with Israelis soldiers.

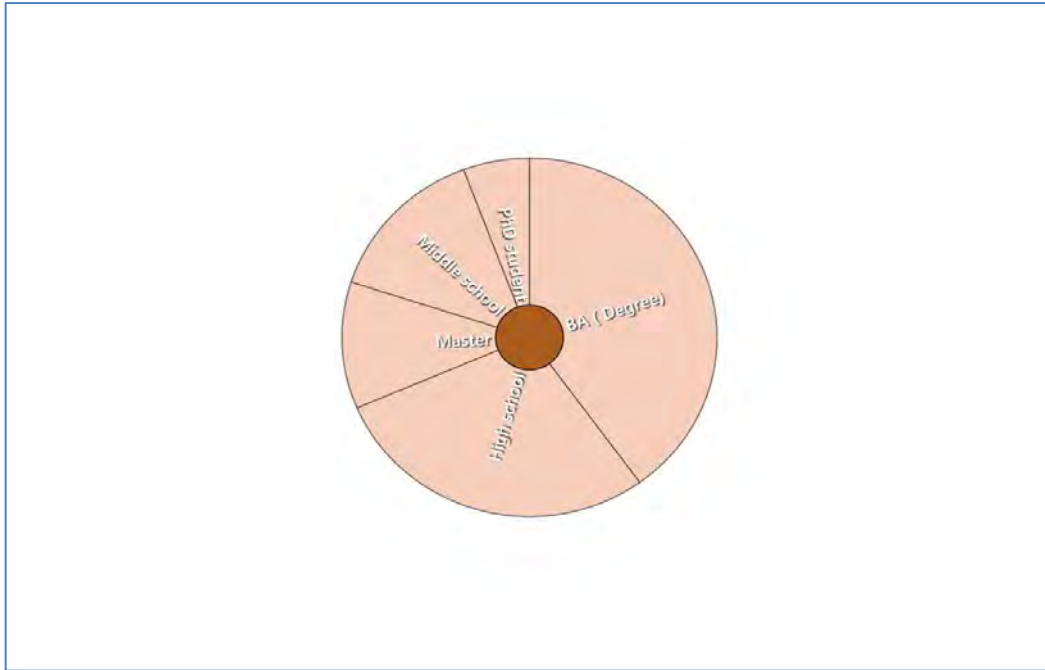
#### **4.3.1 Age of the Respondent**



*Figure 4.1* Shows the age categories of respondents

The Hierarchy chart shows that the age of the respondents between 15-64 which is the highest frequencies is at 40-49 category while 11 respondents and age 17 consisted of four respondents and the category 40 has 7 respondents follow by twenties category includes six respondents after that teen category and thirties category have five respondents the fifties and sixties also contain an equal number of respondents which are two men.

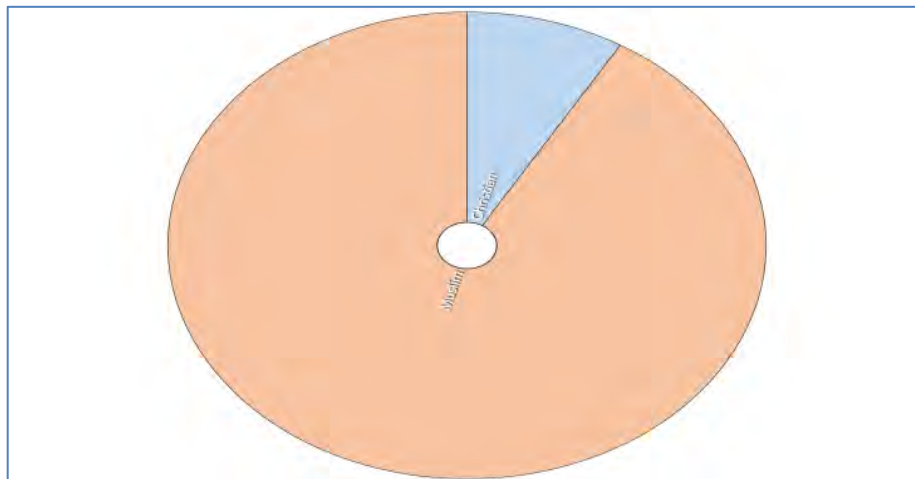
#### **4.3.2 Educational level**



*Figure 4.2* shows the educational level categories

Pie chart (4.2) showed the educational level consisted of 5 categories; first one is middle school (5 respondents), second is high school (10 respondents), the highest categorical grouping who had taken BA (degree) are 14 respondent while the rest between master and degree 4 respondents and PHD student 2 respondents.

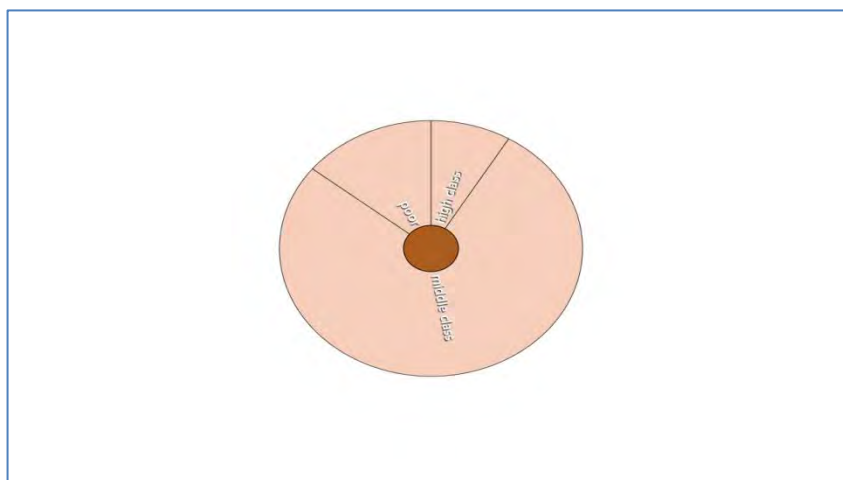
### 4.3.3 The Religion



*Figure 4.3 shows the religion categories of respondent*

Pie chart (4.3) showed the religion of respondent ;In addition, Christians constitute about 2-3% only of the West Bank population, which Muslim is predominantly on the sample that's why Christian are 3 respondents and the rest are Muslim with 32 respondents.

#### **4.3.4 Economic level**



*Figure 4.4 shows the economic level of respondent*

Also the pie chart (4.4) economic level show that 27 out of 35 described themselves as middle class and 5 who are seeing themselves as poor and three defined themselves as high class

#### 4.3.5 Population distribution of the sample

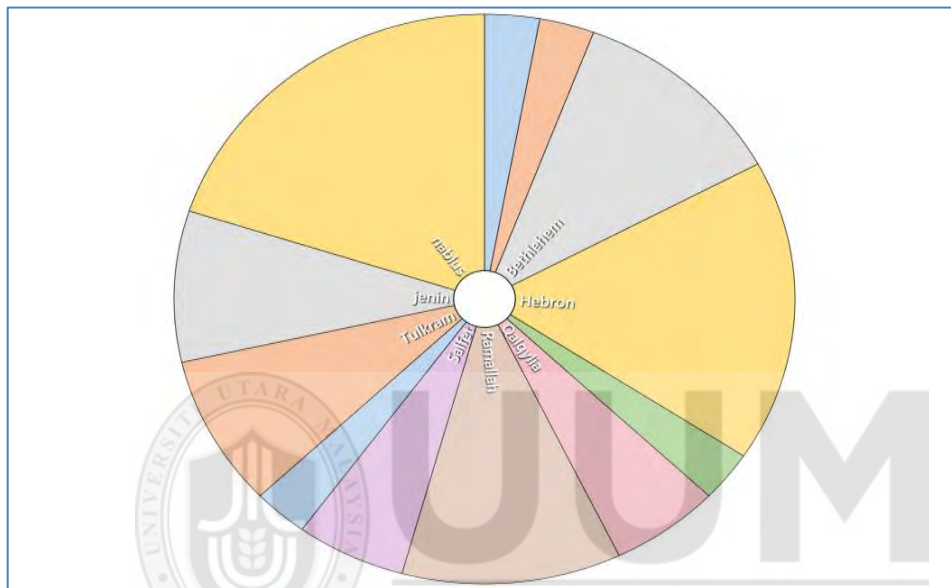


Figure 4.5 shows the population distribution of the sample

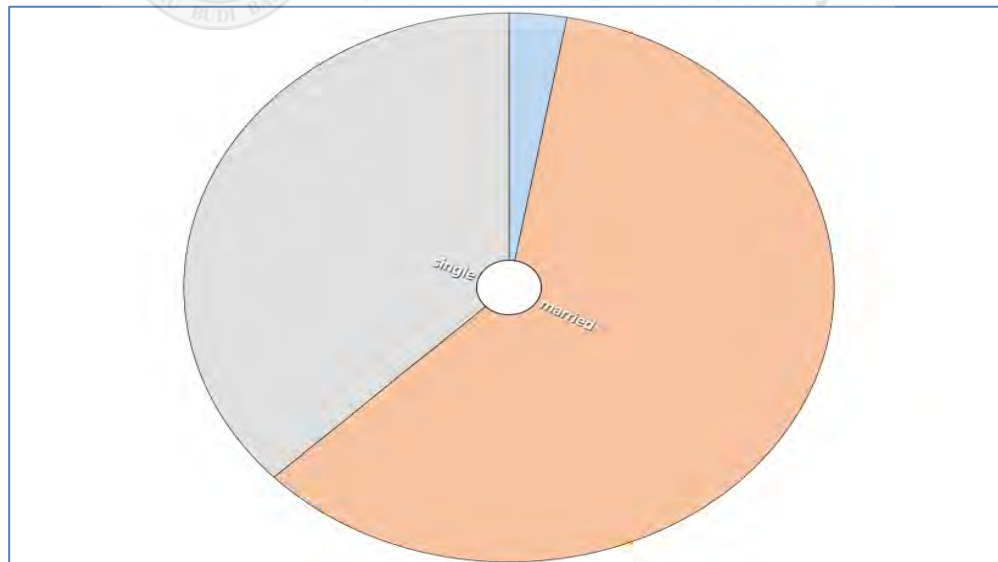
Pie chart (4.5) shows as the study mentioned in the sample that north west –bank which is include (Nablus, Qalqyia, Tubas, Salfet, Jenin and Tulkram) to divide more the sample which is 15 divided on the north cites depend on because the Nablus is the biggest city population in north has almost 340 thousand it has 7 respondents about Jenin 274 thousands has 3 respondents Tulkram 173 thousand has 3 respondents. More over Qalqyia (97 thousands), and Salfet (63 thousands) have 4 divided equally between them. The smallest city is Tubas (52 thousands) has 1 respondent.

About the south-west bank the Hebron has the biggest number of population in hole west bank almost 711,223 thousands which the respondents are 6, about the Bethlehem includes 217,400 which the respondents should be 4 both these cities are south west-bank.

Also the middle of west-bank its include Ramallah (328,861) with 4 respondents, abu dies (13000) the respondent one, Alazria 17,606 with one respondent and Jericho (50 thousands) the respondent one.

#### 4.3.6 Social status

About social status the respondents are divided to 3 kinds of family status married, single and divorced. Which there are 13 out of 35 of the respondents are single; moreover, the married respondents are 21 and one divorced as shows in the diagram below.

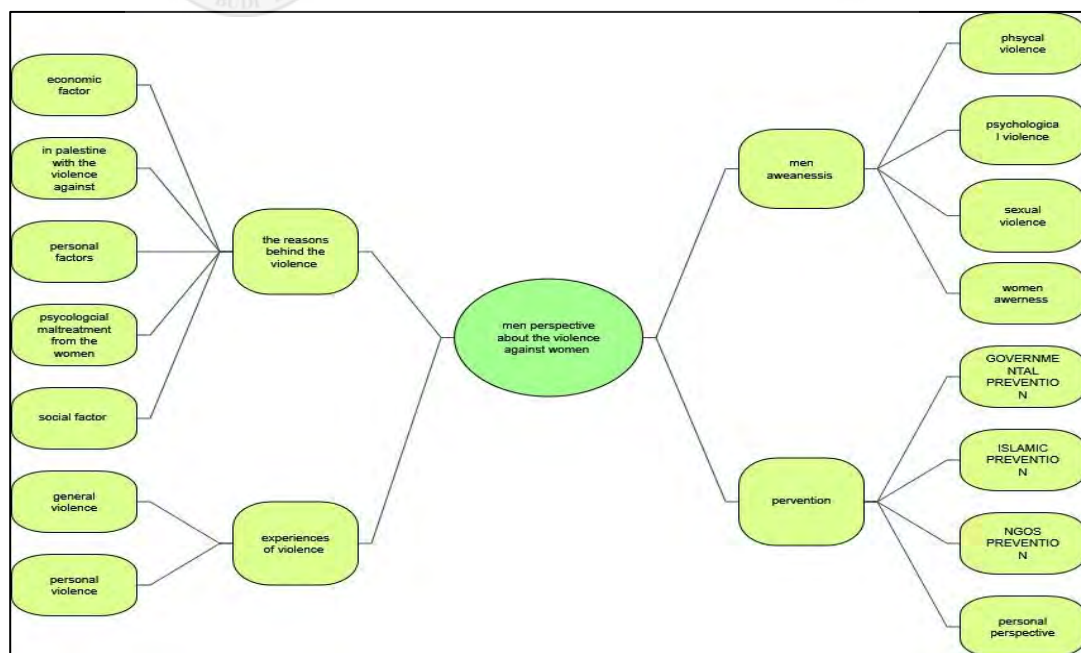


*Figure 4.6* shows the social status of the respondents

#### 4.4 Emerged theme and categories

The emerged themes and relevant categories are explained below portion with the help of comprehensive table these categories are developed in the light of research questions and there are very few different layers of themes. This fact is clearly shown in the below table entailing different layers of major and minor themes with respect question which it shows the complete scheme of all major and minor themes of study.

Table with disclosure to violence experiences related to man's perspective in Palestine with a complete scheme of all major and minor of the study-Exposure to Palestinian Men Perspective about The Violence against Women in West- Bank. After giving an overview of data, thematic and depiction of whole theme categories, the below portion is dedicated to entail of emerged themes during analysis with reference to the linked research questions. It is pertinent to mention here that following theme categories are described with research questions of the current study.



*Figure 4.7:* Themes and sub- themes of the Palestinian men perspective about the violence against women in west-bank

Table 4.1

*Themes of Experiences and Awareness of Men towards Violence against Women*

Themes	Sub-themes	Sub-sub themes
<b>experience of violence</b>		physical experiences
	general experiences	psychological experiences
		sexual experience
		physical personal experience
	personal experiences	psychological personal experiences
		sexual personal experience
<b>Men Awareness</b>		physical violence
		psychological violence
		sexual violence
		women awareness

#### 4.4.1 General experiences

One of the perception of every single qualitative study lies on the discernment held by the participants as subject of the study. It can consequently be contended that qualitative research is underlined by elements that correlate which the subject of the study. This methodology offers path to the accompanying proclamation: the physical general violence experiences have a global estimates published by WHO indicate that about 1 out of 3 (35%) of women worldwide have experienced either physical and/or sexual intimate partner violence or non-partner sexual violence in their lifetime, in regard it is very important to find and see the general violence experiences from the men perspective.



Male-executed violence is a significant reason for dread, misery, damage, and even death. Such violence crosses the lines of ethnicity, financial status, and age. During the previous two decades, academic, open, and strategy regard for this social issue has expanded significantly, and various significant national arrangement reports have distinguished violence against ladies as a basic monetary, criminal equity, and general medical problem (American Psychological Association Task Force on Male Violence Against Women, 1994).

#### **4.4.1.1 The physical violence experience in general experience**

The Physical violence experience was found to be most frequent type of violence experienced by men on violence against women in west-bank. There are some informants have common informants codes in R24, R26, R29 and R13. Physical general violence experiences have global estimates published by WHO indicated about 1 out of 3 (35%) of women worldwide experienced either physical and/or sexual intimate partner violence or non-partner sexual violence in their lifetime, in regard it is very important to find and seek general violence experiences from men perspective.

#### **Informant 12**

*"Not widely spread in Palestinian society, but prevent women from doing some things*

#### **Informant 21**

*Institutions are extremely not effective, and no one care about others unless if problems went to courts 70 to 80 percent of people in Palestine could face problems.*

**Informant 24**

*"In the same context, the respondent also mentioned that violence is not only between men and women, but it could be between a man and another or between a woman and another"*

**Informant 26**

*"Palestinian women's situation became much better in relation to violence and rights"*

**Informant 29**

*"I think that violence doesn't exist in Palestine or low in Palestine".*

**Informant 12:**

*A case of violence you heard about or experienced, any Palestinian family could face problems, and it happens in our family. I hit my sister one day and sometimes my father hit my mother but rarely, I know people hit their daughters to work and earn money and spend on the family.*

**Informant 13**

*Many murder cases against women are referred to honor reasons and the fact is that they are not related to honor because a man hear something from outside which could be not real and punishes his sister by killing her. And also there could be the absence of law or lack of strict new law to protect families from violence.*

**Informant 19**

*Time ago, I heard from the news that they found female student killed in the University hostel. The media didn't give enough attention to such crime.*

**Informant 20**

*Violence case: the last case happened was in JENIN where a man killed his wife, and also a man killed his wife in Bethlehem by a knife.*

**Informant 21**

*Many times we hear about problems in families as someone beats his wife or insults her. Violence is spread in society.*

**Informant 24**

*Recent statistics indicate high rates of violence in Palestinian society in general, and the percentage of violence against women in 2016 and 2017 was 80 % where it was previously 50%.*

**Informant 26**

*The rules of honor killing are not fair and I didn't hear that there is husband killed his wife because of this kind of thing.*

**Informant 29**

*"He is throwing objects on her".*

**Informant 3**

*Also the rules of honor killing are not fair and I didn't hear that there is husband killed his wife because of this kind of thing.*

**Informant 30**

*"We hear about killing violence as the case of Jenin was a whole family was killed. It was a man who killed his sister and her husband who was married to her sister before".*

**Informant 32**

*He mentioned his experience "in Hebron years ago uncle killed his sister's daughter brutally and threw her in a well".*

**Informant 35**

*Added an example about violence: "I hear a lot about people who make girls drink alcohol to have a sexual relationship while they are unconscious. Also, murders that happen all over the country repeatedly almost every day to become a new phenomenon. Any respectable person would not accept this, and all of that is because of the bad conditions".*

#### **Informant 4**

*Talks about the Honor cases: He says that there are no restrictions on the laws concerning Honor. In fact these laws encourage honor violence. Because of that, a person might commit other violence under the name of honor, although they might not be so. In Palestine some of the inheritance violence is committed in the name of honor as well. In Qalqeelya, a brother killed his two sisters and blamed it on honor. He was put in jail.*

#### **Informant 7**

*A woman was running from her husband who was beating her. He looked as if he was high or something. She kept trying to run away from him while her daughters were inside the house knocking on the door and her husband following on her barefoot. She was terrified. The neighbors all gathered around and they were trying to move him away from her. It was very dramatic to me to see how insulting that was for her.*

Physical violence in this part the awareness about the violence is showing by the understanding of the Physical violence and the level of conscious of their attitudes in the psychological violence form. One of the main understandings about men experiences on violence in west-bank is to understand general experiences about violence which are divided into three themes which are physical experiences,

psychological experiences, and sexual experiences. general violence physical has the highest number of coding which are 14 same as aggregate number of coding followed by sexual experiences holds 5 codes. The sexual, psychological, and physical violence happening to a woman in the community to which she belongs. This can be either the society in which she lives, in the educational premises where she studies, or at work. At all these community levels, women face exploitation and abuse for being a woman.

#### 4.4.1.2 Psychological general experiences

When we talked about violence against women general psychological experiences always being in very obvious violence, which the opinion of general experiences where very focused on the physical and sexual experiences, also the media had reflected the news about the violence which is effect on the Palestinian life style. In this part only four informants mentioned their general experiences which are related to psychological experiences.

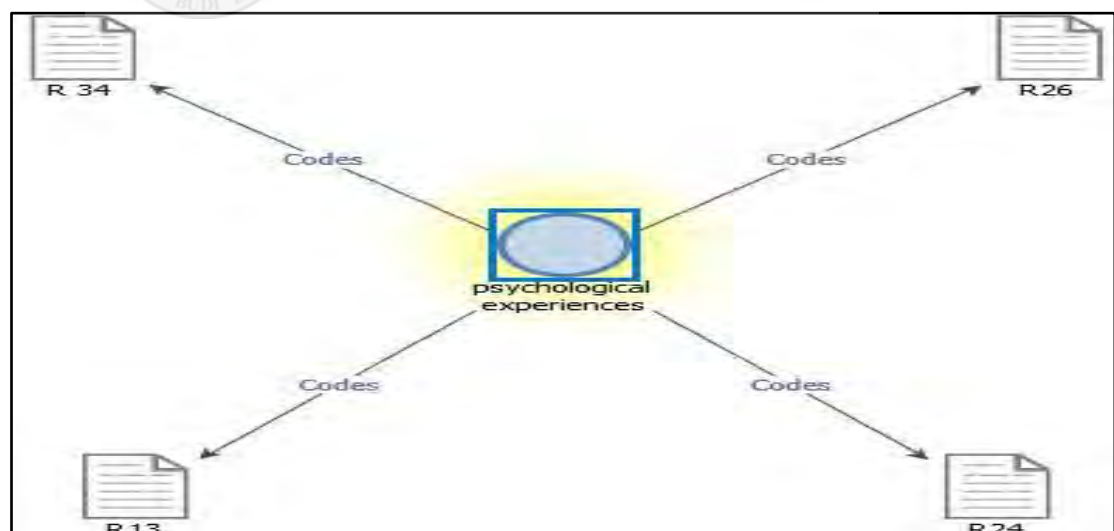


Figure 4.8: shows the coding visualization of psychological experiences

Explore diagram (4.2) shows the coding visualization of sub-theme of men who mentioned the physiological general violence experiences also it shows that only four out of 35 focused on the physiological general violence experiences.

#### **Informant 34**

*Said: "It is not widely spread in the Palestinian community, but I heard about a divorce because of the husband forced his wife to have a sexual relation in inappropriate ways many times".*

#### **Informant 13**

*The increase of divorce every day, and I heard that in many cases violence between man and woman in their house existed as he was beating her. I have heard from the media about some cases, but the role of media is shy in such matters.*

Recent statistics indicate high rates of violence in Palestinian society in general, and the percentage of violence against women in 2016 and 2017 was 80% where it was previously 50%.

#### **Informant 26**

*There is one case where a man locks the doors when he goes out and leaves his wife inside, and she is forbidden to use the phone or the internet. Sometimes the women commit bad behaviors, and as a result of what they both do, this marriage didn't last for more than one month. Over all, most of the informants are showing different general experiences*

#### 4.4.1.3 Sexual experiences

In this part the word which the informants focused to tell the researcher are shown in the word cloud:



Figure 4.9: shows the word cloud of sexual violence

In the word cloud, the sexual violence holds 5% of the total conversation about the sexual experiences and violence holds the highest percentage also they are described the sexual violence as a situation that force women to have sex by using drugs or any substances to force women to have sex with the rapist.

#### Informant 13

*"That is due to the Arab society which tends to hide issues such as sexual violence".*

#### Informant 16

*"It is not widely spread in the Palestinian community, but I heard about a divorce because the husband forced his wife to have a sexual relation in inappropriate ways many times".*

**Informant 24**

*"Recent statistics indicate high rates of violence in Palestinian society in general, and the percentage of violence against women in 2016 and 2017 was 80% where it was previously 50 percent".*

**Informant 26**

*"I hear a lot about people who make girls drink drugs to have a sexual relationship, while they are unconscious. Also, murders that happen all over the country, repeatedly almost every day to become a new phenomenon. Any respectable person would not accept this, and all of that is because of the bad conditions".*

**Informant 29**

*"I heard about a brother who has a sexual relationship with his sister, and I think that women should have an awareness fight and be brave to take her rights if they experienced such issues".*

**Informant 23**

*A hall family, husband and wife, was killed in Jenin because of sexual violence. Cases are repeated in Palestine, but we are in a great blessing because in other countries they hide more than we do. We announce such things because there is rejection from all the society and I think it is acceptable if it happened again in a society without mentioning it.*

**4.4.2 Personal experiences about the violence against women in West- bank**

Sub-theme 2 Personal experiences about the violence against women in west- bank from the men perspective, the personal experiences one of the most important point view which men experience could be more clear and understanding. Personal violence



physical holds the highest number of coding which are 34 same as aggregate number of coding followed by psychological experiences that holds 24 codes and the sexual experiences holds 5 codes .

Qualitative findings of this study confirmed domestic violence or gender-based violence is prevalent throughout three municipalities which are physical, psychological and sexual violence experiences. Physical violence was found to be most frequent type of violence experienced by men on violence against women in west- bank.

#### **4.4.2.1 Physical and psychological personal experience**

In this part the informants informed their personal experiences without divide the physical experiences from the psychological personal experiences special in coding it. The common coding with all of 20 informants didn't divide between the psychological and physical personal experiences such as;

##### **Informant 10**

*No-one grows up without beating his own sister or gets beaten by her. I saw our neighbor beat his sister and threaten her. Man is kind by nature, but the woman, although kind causes problems when you talk to her.*

##### **Informants12**

*A case of violence you heard about or experienced; Any Palestinian family could face problems, and it happens in our family. I hit my sister one day, and sometimes my father hit my mother but rarely. I know people hit their daughters to work and earn money and spend on the family.*

##### **Informant13**

*Putting her in a place and telling her not to move, and throwing objects on her.*

**Informant 12**

*The impact of physical violence is inherent to the person and has the negative effects of a woman who is not satisfied with her husband seeking a prohibited relationship with another person as a result of sexual or sexual deprivation to have sex in the wrong way. He had some violence's attitude which are Over controlling her Pushing her ,Slapping her, Putting her in a place and telling her not to move Throwing objects on her and Physical Violence*

**Informants 13**

*I see that this type of violence could happen when the man comes back from work and go out for fun while his wife stays at home. It is harder than physical violence because its effects stay longer.*

**Informant 14**

*Physical violence: against beating, killing and psychological violence in forcing her on something she hates. There are no problems, just arguments and beating was a red line. I used to hit my sister when I was young and grab her hair. Holding her in a place, through object on her*

**Informant 15**

*I have no definition but who commit violence against women are not human beings. Types of violence are disrespect, psychological, sexual, and verbal. Killing women is increasing every day in the Palestinian society.*

**Informant16**

*Violence is physical, verbal like shouting at home or outside and detention women at home. This type of violence happens in all societies, and hitting women is not fair because she is a human being and hurts her.*

**Informant17**

*My opinion is violence: I am against violence in all its forms, whether beating, expulsion to her parent's home or to take her children. Physical violence: Such as a man beating his wife and insulting her and this is not permissible, and he is forbidden in Islam I had to hit my wife once because she abused me and I released my anger by beating her.*

**Informant18**

*Violence against women is beating them, shouting on them and asking them to leave the house. Psychological violence is when some hit the other while sexual violence can't be defined.*

**Informant 2**

*This does not mean that there is no violence against women. That is an undeniable matter. In order to fix our reality, we need to admit that there is violence against women and take many steps to prevent it. As my fellow colleagues have mentioned, there are many different kinds of violence that consist of verbal and physical abuse, which may develop into murder. It is possible that this latter kind is common in our societies as well as others.*

**Informant 19**

*Direct cases: there is no violence between the parents, but the neighbors' shout on each other's loudly as we can hear them. The man beats his wife hard and she screams. I am Shouting, Putting her in a place and telling her not to move, and slapping her.*

**Informant 23**

*the most detail personal physical violence was by: It happened to me when my wife went to Hebron and I asked to come back before the sunset. She was late, so I became angry and called her to warn her to be at home within 5 minutes which she couldn't do. I took a leave from job and went home angrily, and there have beaten her. This is not acceptable in our society and a disaster because our society is extremely strict.. About my psychological violence experience there is over controlling on women because of very old thoughts. My sisters study and educated, and the level of education gives them a bigger role. Women feel better if they can socialize more in life. Stupidity and weakness beside sexual weakness of a woman give the chance to her husband to exploit her financially. And I Ignoring her.*

**Informant25**

*Direct case: sometimes I could be aggressive with one of my family members especially women. I had a fight and an argument with my sister when she and her children visited us, and they were noisy. That made my father angry and began to beat them. She became angry and left the house with her kids, and I tried to calm her down. Also, I hit my mother with a knife one time. And I am shouting at a woman.*

**Informant26**

*An indirect case of violence against women: Once a time when I was 15, I saw a man in Jericho beating his daughter using a tree trunk. That touched my feelings and made me cry. It was extremely wrong and shouldn't be this way.*

**Informant27**

*If anyone talk to him or call him dad, so we never call him even if we were going to die. And shouting at her .The psychological personal experiences some informants described their experiences in deferent way such as;*

**Informant 21**

*My brother divorced his wife twice because of violence.*

**Informant 22**

*Have never insulted someone and I always study the problem and think deeply in it to find a solution. My brother had a friend who regularly used to visit their house, and arguments between my brother and his wife after this person began to make his visits. Their life was stable, but it has extremely changed. They didn't think that they will face such a case because they were very happy with each other. Their problems began with verbal abuse which later became physical and led to the separation. All of that happened because of a bad friend who ruined family life.*

**Informant 24**

*Violence exists. As a lawyer, I had one of the cases related to violence where I and my colleagues assigned through one of the centers and institutions in Palestine in a case in which one of the husbands used to assault his wife (verbally and physically assault). He attacked his wife because she didn't prepare food before he came back home. The husband*

*was surprised and cursed her, and then beat her with a sharp object leaving severe effects on her body which led her to report her husband. The result of this report was the separation of the spouses.*

#### **4.4.2.2 Sexual personal experience**

In this part only 5 informants coded information about the sexual violence which is:

##### **Informant 17**

*I do not control her nor sexually assault her.*

##### **Informant 29**

*Sometimes Sexual neglect*

##### **Informant 3**

*A family I know asked me about a man who was 37 years old seeking their daughter's hand in marriage. He works in another country. In addition to his old age for marriage, no-one knew exactly where he lived or his phone number. I advised them not agree, because it is customary that a man would call or someone would be able to call him. A man who is unknown to others might hurt the girl he is marrying in every possible way. 15 years ago, a person had to take many lessons and write a test before being able to drive. The age to marriage was not limited to 18 or older. If I had a 16 year old daughter and I wanted her to get married I could have. But, nowadays there should be a physical exam and a program that would prove a person's readiness for marriage. This prevents divorce after 10 months with a baby on the way. There is such a program in Malaysia and in Dubai as well.*

##### **Informant32**

*I had Sexual relationship with abnormal situations*

**Informant 23**

*Stupidity and weakness beside sexual weakness of a woman give the chance to her husband to exploit her financially.*

**4.4.3 Men's Awareness about Violence against Women**

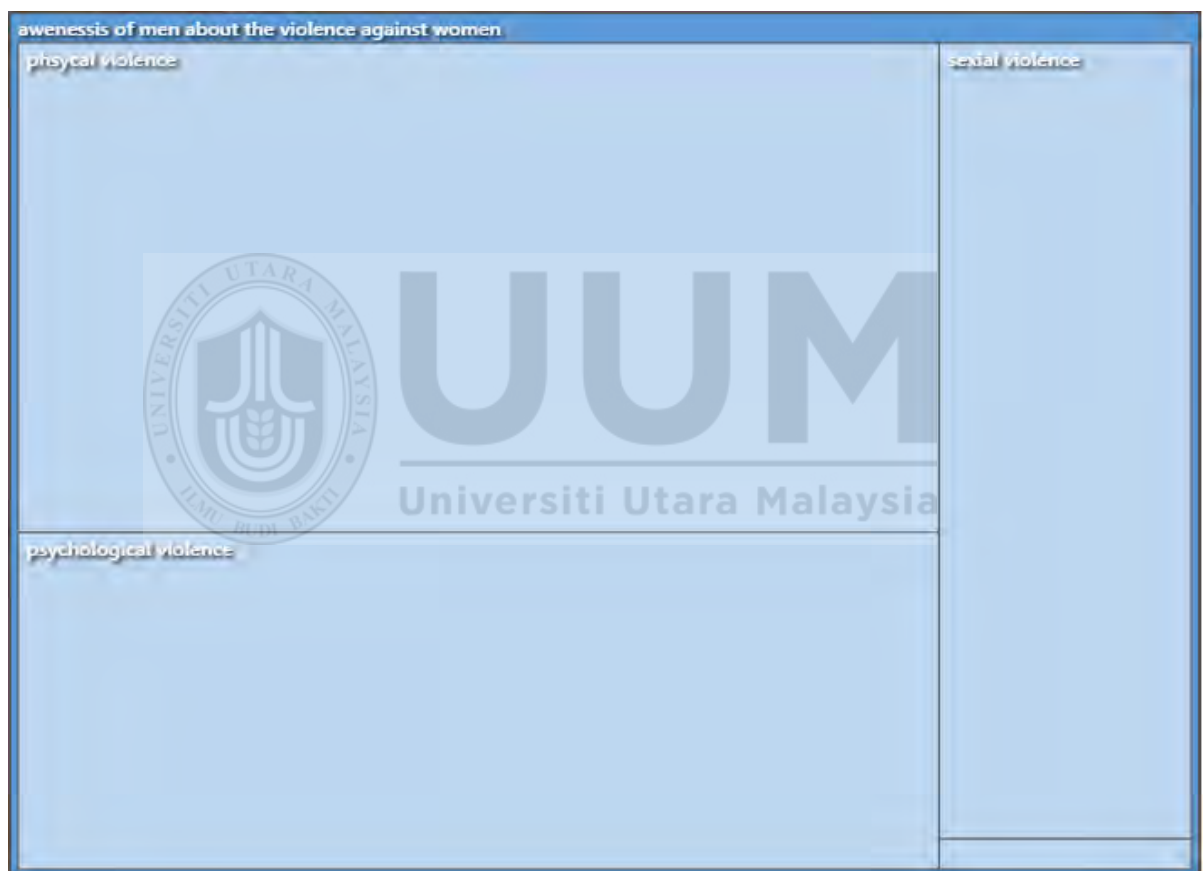


Figure 4.10 shows man's awareness about the violence against women in Palestine

The hierarchy cart (4.10 ) Personal violence physical has the highest number of coding which are 34 same as the aggregate number of coding after that the psychological experiences has 24 codes and the sexual experiences has 5 codes.

#### **4.4.3.1 Physical violence**

In this part the awareness about the violence is showing by the understanding of the Physical violence and the level of conscious of their attitudes in the psychological violence form.

##### **Informant 31**

*"I have not experienced physical violence in my family but the verbal and but I have psychological violence against my wife ".*

##### **Informant 34**

*Said: "This type of violence happens in all societies and hitting women is not fair because she is a human being and hurts her. "*

##### **Informant 10**

*Described his physical violence" No-one grows up without beating his own sister or gets beaten by her. I saw our neighbor beat his sister and threaten her. Man is kind by nature, but the woman, although kind causes problems when you talk to her".*

##### **Informant 12**

*"The impact of physical violence is inherent to the person and has the negative effects of a woman who is not satisfied with her husband seeking a prohibited relationship with another person as a result of sexual or sexual deprivation to have sex in the wrong way. He had some violence's attitude which are Over controlling her Pushing her ,Slapping her, Putting her in a place and telling her not to move ,Throwing objects on her and Physical Violence".*

##### **Informant 13**



*I see that this type of violence could happen when the man comes back from work and go out for fun while his wife stays at home. It is harder than physical violence because its effects stay longer.*

**Informant 14**

*"Physical violence: against beating, killing and psychological violence in forcing her on something she hates. There are no problems, just arguments and beating was a red line. I used to hit my sister when I was young and grab her hair. That I am holding her in a place also throwing object on her".*

**Informant 15**

*"I have no definition but who commit violence against women are not human beings. Types of violence are disrespect, psychological, sexual, and verbal. Killing women is increasing every day in the Palestinian society"*

**Informant 16**

*"My opinion of violence is physical, such as, verbal like shouting at home or outside and detention women at home". This type of violence happens in all societies, and hitting women is not fair because she is a human being and hurts her.*

**Informant 17**

*"My opinion is violence: I am against violence in all its forms, whether beating, expulsion to her parent's home or to take her children. Physical violence: Such as a man beating his wife and insulting her and this is not permissible, and he is forbidden in Islam. I had to hit my wife once because she abused me and I released my anger by beating her."*

**Informant 18**

*"Violence against women is beating them, shouting on them and asking them to leave the house. Psychological violence is when some hit the other while sexual violence can't be defined".*

**Informant 19**

*Physical violence is incorporeal and sexual. The physical violence is disrespecting and it is harmful.*

**Informant 2**

*This does not mean that there is no violence against women. That is an undeniable matter. In order to fix our reality, we need to admit that there is violence against women and take many steps to prevent it. As my fellow colleagues have mentioned, there are many different kinds of violence that consist of verbal and physical abuse, which may develop into murder. It is possible that this latter kind is common in our societies as well as others.*

**Informant 20**

*Definition of violence: it is verbal, physical or moral such as neglecting women. It is widely spread in the community, illogical and can lead to murders. Violence case: the last case happened was in Jenin where a man killed his wife, and also a man killed his wife in Bethlehem by a knife. Once a time, I saw a young man who was beating his sister hard with a stick in the street in front on my sight, and I tried to separate them.*

**Informant 21**

*"Definition of violence against women: it is wrong and shouldn't occur against women, and there are other ways to solve problems. Also the definition of violence: it is a non-acceptable attitude. Types of violence: I*

*don't know physical violence: it is something wrong like beating". Physical violence: I have never seen that.*

**Informant 22**

*Definition of violence: It is ignorance and backwardness if a man wants to be violent against a woman while the woman should share everything with him. Also, women should not be insulted as they are humans and have feelings even if that was not physical. A case happened in Tulkarem where it began with physical.*

**Informant 23**

*Violence is a bad behavior even it was against women or general because it harms other people and leaves a bad psychological effect among victims and all the society. Types of violence: physical as beating women, controlling them and many other things. Physical violence is to beat the woman for no reason. Physical could be in controlling the woman and put her in a dark place.*

**Informant 24**

*Violence is unacceptable and could happen in different types such as physical violence, physical violence and verbal abuse.*

**Informant 2**

*Define the physical violence as any verbal or physical expression against the other person. Applies to other person which are (man, woman, child, old) Sometimes physical violence has a strong influence; addressing someone has a higher impact on the mind and thoughts of who experiences such kind of violence more than the physical.*

**Informant 25**

*Definition of violence against women: it is a physical or oral behavior, and it is related to feelings. Even if it was committed by a male or a female, it harms others and hurts their feelings. Physical violence is any behavior related to physical harassment. Psychological violence is related to verbal abuse that hurt feelings. Sexual violence is another type also.*

**Informant 26**

*Psychological violence: Provocation like what happens to girls nowadays when some people have their photos and have things in social media. Those girls are provoked because of their photos and to have sexual relations with them.*

**Informant 27**

*Verbal, physical, social, at schools and families, there are many types of violence, and it differs from place to place. Physical violence happens by beating women, a woman who was extremely beaten by her husband because she asked him to buy some groceries and other things for the kids. He became like an animal and started beating her, and she was admitted to hospital for three days. I also witnessed many other cases. "Said that he is beating his wife"*

**Informant 28**

*Physical violence it is beating a women in different ways.*

**Informant 29**

*Violence is to assault others verbally, physically, psychologically and by controlling them. It is anything that affects freedom or dignity. Violence against women in Palestine I think that violence doesn't exist in Palestine or low.*

### **Informants 3**

*Once I have witnessed a fight between a man and several women. There was an old woman who was hitting a man with her slippers. It is obvious that one woman can provoke other women against one man. This older woman was hitting her nephew because he hit his wife and after the crowd gathered around he started swearing and hitting his old mother-in-law. This woman hit him physically to stop other kinds of violence because she is his aunt and can have her say with him.*

### **Informant 30**

*Definition of violence: "It is any behavior that insults and harms women".*

*Physical violence: like beating women.*

### **Informant 32**

*It is little in the Palestinian society, which is a physical, psychological and sexual it is a big mistake and it is not supposed to be done by anyone, also, physical violence is like beatings, torture or imprisonment"*

### **Informant 35**

*There is one case where a man locks the doors when he goes out and leaves his wife inside, and she is forbidden to use the phone or the internet. Sometimes the woman commits bad behaviors, and as a result of what they both do, this marriage didn't last for more than one month.*

### **Informant 5**

*"Very unfortunately, but not because I am a violent man I don't want to hit. I hit her because of our customs and traditions. My dad told me to do so. When we were young, we were taught that no-one should hit anyone. Even the dad should not hit his daughter. But after we grew up we discovered*

*that you have to do whatever your parents tell you to do even if it was wrong. As I grew up, I have witnessed many kinds of violence around me: bad words, insults, verbal abuse, even hitting and divorce".*

#### **Informants 6**

*"I am going to talk about my personal experience of the people around me. There is more than one way to be violent against women. Hitting is the worst one. A person who hits a woman is not level-headed. He must be mentally ill or on drugs or addicted to alcohol. Most of violence is connected to hitting. The verbal abuse happens if a man is very upset or angry. The worst kind of violence in my opinion is if a man prevents his wife from seeing her own children. The law does nothing about that".*

#### **Informant 9**

*I believe that there should be clubs for Marshal Arts so that people can hit back more aggressively if they were attacked or beaten. The honor violence against humanity and particularly women are very strange and there is no such thing as honor crime.*

#### **4.4.3.2 Psychological violence**

In this part the awareness about the violence is showing by the understanding of the psychological violence and if they aware of their attitudes in the psychological violence form.

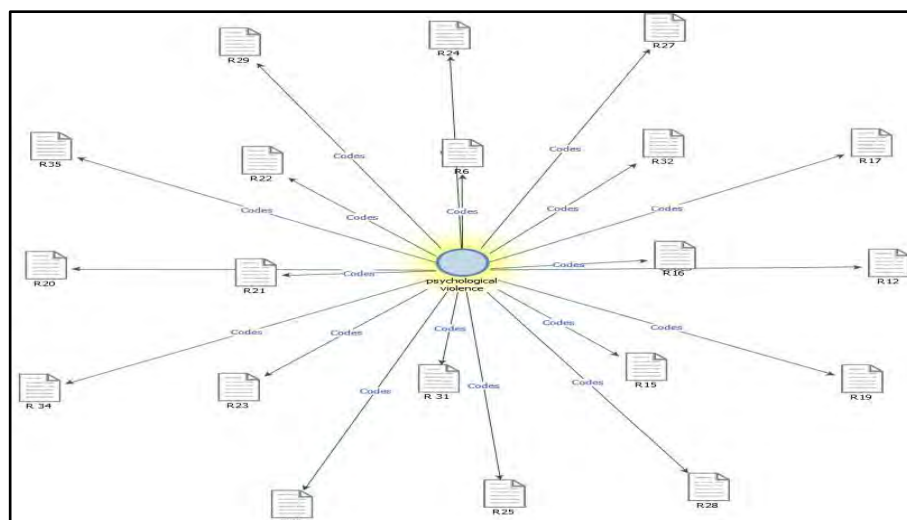


Figure 4.11 shows psychological violence of men' awareness

Explore diagram (4.11) shows the coding visualization of sub- theme of men who mentioned the physiological violence also it shows that only four out of 35 focused on the physiological violence of men's awareness.

**Informant 1**

*"Psychological violence is a wrong practice such as using bad words with women, and physical violence, which is the worst, such as beating women or confining them".*

**Informant 2**

*Said that he doing these attitudes which are "Ignoring her, threatening of being beaten, threatening of cutting financial support, threatening of cutting financial support and sometimes not spending on her".*

*Also he added "I do not know so much, but I heard news about the death of a young woman. The society tends not to mention such cases, and that helps in forgetting such case and gives the opportunity to others to repeat the same issue".*

*Also he said "There is one case where a man locks the doors when he goes out and leaves his wife inside, and she is forbidden to use the phone or the internet. Sometimes the woman commits bad behaviors, and as a result of what they both do, this marriage did not last for more than one month".*

**Informant 15**

*"I have no definition but who commit violence against women are not human beings.*

*Types of violence are disrespect, psychological, sexual, and verbal", others to repeat the same issue*

**Informant 16**

*Psychological violence is a mistaken practice such as using bad words with women. That could be caused by misunderstanding between couples.*

**Informant 17**

*Psychological violence: such as to prevent her from doing things she loves, such as visiting parents. His aim is to torture her and this is psychological violence. Psychological violence: when I am angry, I prohibit her from visiting her family that day.*

**Informant 19**

*"Psychological violence could be when women can't find a job because of their gender".*

**Informant 20**

*"Psychological violence: if one of my wives was angry, I neglect her which increases her anger. Also, I divorced my second wife twice because she becomes aggressive".*

**Informant 21**

*Reflect his experience "Psychological violence as a swearing"*

**Informant 22**

*Said: "Psychological violence is so difficult if the woman is married this is when the man neglects her and does not respect her or perform his duty which leads to a psychological violence which led to suicide. It is when a*



*brother and sister gave a girl some pills, raped her and throw her over a building". They recorded what they have done to her, and caused a psychological state to her because she is married. She could not tell her family or her husband because she was afraid of the consequences.*

**Informant 23**

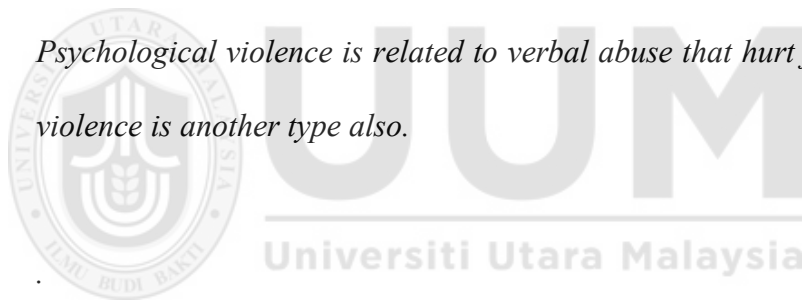
*He is doing controlling them and many other things.*

**Informant 24**

*"Defined the psychological violence as verbal abuse" Psychical violence is more harmful and could lead to physical violence and divorce.*

**Informant 25**

*Physical violence is any behavior related to physical harassment. Psychological violence is related to verbal abuse that hurt feelings. Sexual violence is another type also.*



**Informant 27**

*"Verbal, physical, social, at schools and families" There are many types of violence, and it differs from place to place. I experienced violence in my family. My father is a doctor, and my mom has no role and can't take part in taking decisions. Men in our neighborhood are on control of women who don't have any role. We are also strict and don't like women to work and this is Hereditary. Verbal violence is more effective and more insulting. If someone experienced this type of violence in his youth, it would affect him when he gets older and leaves psychological issues"*

**Informant 4**

*He is doing shouting on her*

**Informant 28**

*Defined the psychological violence as, "It is a verbal abuse which affects women psychologically".*

**Informant 29**

*See that "the violence is to assault others verbally, physically, psychologically and by controlling them. It is anything that affects freedom or dignity I think that violence does not exist in Palestine or low". It is forbidden women from doing things they want to do even if they don't violate traditions and customs, incest, and the compulsory marriage.*

**Informant 30**

*It is any behavior that insults and harms women as shouting. Sometimes a woman needs violence to ensure that her husband is a man and depend on him. And also the man can give the last word and take decisions as a ship can't sail with two captains.*

**Informant 32**

*It is little in the Palestinian society, which is a physical, psychological and sexual*

*It is a big mistake and it is not supposed to be done by anyone such as Emotional, deprivation, physical and verbal Also, the Psychological violence bad treatment and abusive language*

### Informant 35

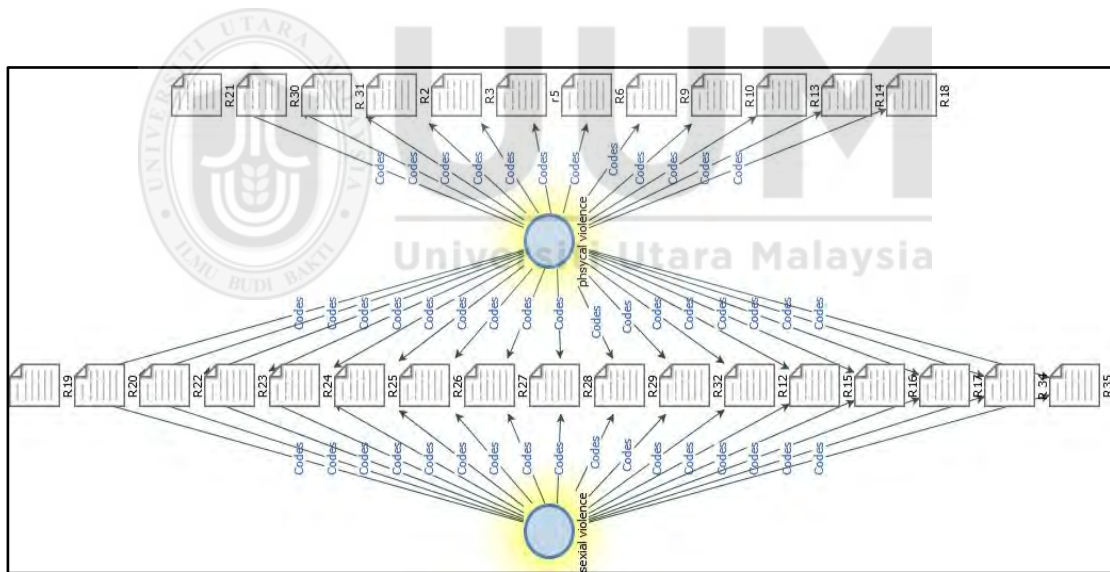
*Psychological violence: Provocation like what happens to girls nowadays when some people have their photos and have things in social media.*

### Informant 6

*Most of violence is connected to hitting. The verbal abuse happens if a man is very upset or angry. The worst kind of violence in my opinion is if a man prevents his wife from seeing her own children. The law does nothing about that.*

#### 4.4.3.3 Sexual violence

The final kind of violence, which is a few give justifications about which is the sexual



violence:

*Figure 4.12 shows the sexual violence of men's awareness*

As in comparing diagram all of the informants 21,30,2,5,6,9,10,13,14 and 18 they reacted and gave their opinion of both sexual and physical violence also some of them have sexual violence and physical violence.

### Informant 34

*Usually, it is committed not from husbands because sometimes the women wear indecent clothes. This type of violence has spread these days as we hear much news about forcing women to commit sins and this not related to humanity.*

**Informant 12**

*As a result of sexual or sexual deprivation to have sex in the wrong way, sexual relationship with abnormal situations; also, he did sexual violence.*

**Informant 15**

*I have no definition but who commit violence against women are not human beings. Types of violence are disrespect, psychological, sexual, and verbal.*

**Informant 16**

*Usually, it is committed not from husbands because sometimes the women wear indecent clothes. This type of violence has spread these days as we hear much news about forcing women to commit sins and this not related to humanity.*

**Informant 17**

*It is the sexual deprivation for a period of time which is considered as a sexual punishment.*

**Informant 19**

*He describes the "Sexual violence as rape".*

**Informant 20**

*Sexual violence: if someone forces a woman for sexual relation, even if she was his wife, is considered raping.*

**Informant 22**

*Sexual violence: it is rejected when a man deals with a woman violently during a relation, and he should follow what Allah ordered us to do in such relations. A case happened in Tulkarem where it began with physical and sexual violence and followed*

**Informant 23**

*Sexual violence is forcing the woman to have a relation.*

**Informant 24**

*Scientific sexual violence and does it exist in the society absolutely, and there are many issues I cannot mention because of ethics and religion.*

**Informant 25**

*Physical violence is any behavior related to physical harassment. Psychological violence is related to verbal abuse that hurt feelings. Sexual violence is another type also.*

**Informant 26**

*I hear a lot about people who make girls drink drugs to have a sexual relationship while they are unconscious. Also, murders that happen all over the country repeatedly almost every day to become a new phenomenon. Any respectable person would not accept this, and all of that is because of the bad conditions.*

*Psychological violence: Provocation like what happens to girls nowadays when some people have their photos and have things in social media. Those girls are provoked because of their photos and to have sexual relations with them.*

**Informant 27**

*If someone experienced this type of violence in his youth, it would affect him when he gets older and leaves psychological issues*

**Informant 28**

*"He describe the sexual violence as rape"*

**Informant 29**

*Any sexual violence committed by one of the relatives like a father who rapes his daughter. It also could be committed by a husband to his wife.*

**Informant 32**

*It is little in the Palestinian society, which is a physical, psychological and sexual it is a big mistake and it is not supposed to be done by anyone"*

**Sexual violence:** Such as sexual deprivation and abnormal sexual practices, which have a significant impact and can cause wife infidelity?

**Informant 35**

*Those girls are provoked because of their photos and to have sexual relations with them.*

**4.4.3.4 Women awareness**

Also one participant pointed out on the women awareness toward the violence which is applied on her. Which she said: "About my opinion, I do not accept violence. Women are still unaware of the violence perpetrated against them that must be clarified to women, and their awareness should be raised all the time". The finding indicates that the participants' lived in the world of experiencing interaction about the physical violence experience that was found to be the most frequent type of violence experienced by men about the violence against women in west-bank.

Domestic violence by men on victims would cause most of victims suffer from guilt and remorse, helpless, worriedness and misery also it could lead them to commit suicide. As discussed by Nanda, Gautam, Verma, and ICRW (2012). Men's awareness in male respondents in the Gender-Based Violence Conducted acknowledges bad behavior on ladies. Solicited what the hidden lead to the violence, men recognized centric standards, joblessness, absence of familiarity with ladies' rights, utilization of liquor, and changing ways of life or modernization as significant drivers of violence.

Like female respondents, men were to a great extent new to strategy and automatic reactions to Gender-Based Violence Conducted. Just one man knew about the Domestic Violence and Punishment Act, 2067, and none knew about the Gender Violence Elimination Fund. In any case, men knew about the jobs that police, paralegal boards of trustees, and locale level officials and courts could play in ensuring ladies who had endured violence.

In any case, for certain, respondents, understanding that the laws exist did not by any stretch of the imagination convert into understanding the laws' specific courses of action. National-level accomplices saw a couple of districts where current Gender-Based Violence laws may need some adjustment: Domestic violence.

A Study on Gender-Based Violence Conducted in Selected Rural Districts of Nepal Violence and Punishment Act does not cover unmarried living separately couples or couples in same-sex, there is an unmistakable nonappearance of police capacity to keep confirmed blameworthy gatherings in charge, and there is missing genuine course of

action for misfortunes of inappropriate direct in the work environment. Furthermore, interviewees saw the unremitting opening between the proximity of a law and the vehicle of an astounding reaction, especially at the town level. Regardless of when a reaction is started, interviewees voiced pressure that use is routinely hampered by parts, for example, official contamination and pay off to discharge suspects.

As indicated by Dobash and Dobash (2004) the study on the 'confound' of symmetry. They examined 95 couples (from Scottish court commanded program) in which people announced independently on violence in their relationship: Women's utilization of violence contrasts in nature, recurrence, expectation, force, damage and passionate effect. Ladies did not feel worry and coercive types of controlling conduct. Men revealed ladies' violence as 'unimportant' which did not influence their prosperity and wellbeing; they infrequently looked for insurance. Ladies tend to over-report their very own violence, and men disparage or characterize away their own (particularly anything non-physical). People concur about the nature and effect of ladies' violence; however differ about the nature and seriousness of men's violence.

Conclusion; Several studies have examined crimes against women in Palestine from many perspectives. Haj-Yahia (1996, 2000) and Shalhoub-Kevorkian (2004) believed that the primary reason for domestic violence in Palestine is associated with economic factor, which force women to tolerate violence against them.

The Central Bureau of Statistics (2013) conducted a survey to study violence against individuals inside and outside the family in Palestine. It collected a sample from 5,811 households of which 3,891 families were from the West Bank and 1,920 in the Gaza Strip. While focusing on crimes against women, the survey collected comprehensive



data about women, youth, children, male, and the elderly couples. While describing the factors and reasons for domestic violence in Palestine, the survey found that economic factors often compel women to tolerate violence and oppression against them. Moreover, the frequent fluctuations in political climates and contexts are sometimes seen as the pillars of the structure of such oppression.



## **CHAPTER FIVE**

### **FACTORS OF VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN**

#### **5.1 Introduction**

This study found that: (1) the perceived psychological maltreatment of men by women in Palestine related with the increased of maltreatment to women in Palestine, (2) the educational level of men hadn't influenced the maltreatment to women in Palestine, (3) the social situation related with violence and violence to women in Palestine, (4) the trauma symptoms of men strongly influenced the maltreatment of women in Palestine, (5) the age factor played a strong role in the maltreatment to women in Palestine with the maltreatment of women more likely to occur by younger men in Palestine, (6) the economic levels of men related with violence and maltreatment to women in Palestine, (7) the legal context had related to the maltreatment to women in Palestine, and (8) religion related with the maltreatment of women in Palestine 9) political situation related with the violence against women in Palestine from the men point-views

#### **5.2 Factors contributing to violence against women in west-bank from men perspective**

Understanding male violence against women requires examining the power inequalities between men and women, including legal, economic, and physical power inequalities; Also gender and gender relations play critical roles in directing male violence toward women; and the psychologists, as researchers, service providers, and policy advocates, have important roles to play in educating the public and preventing and treating violence against women.

Table 5.1

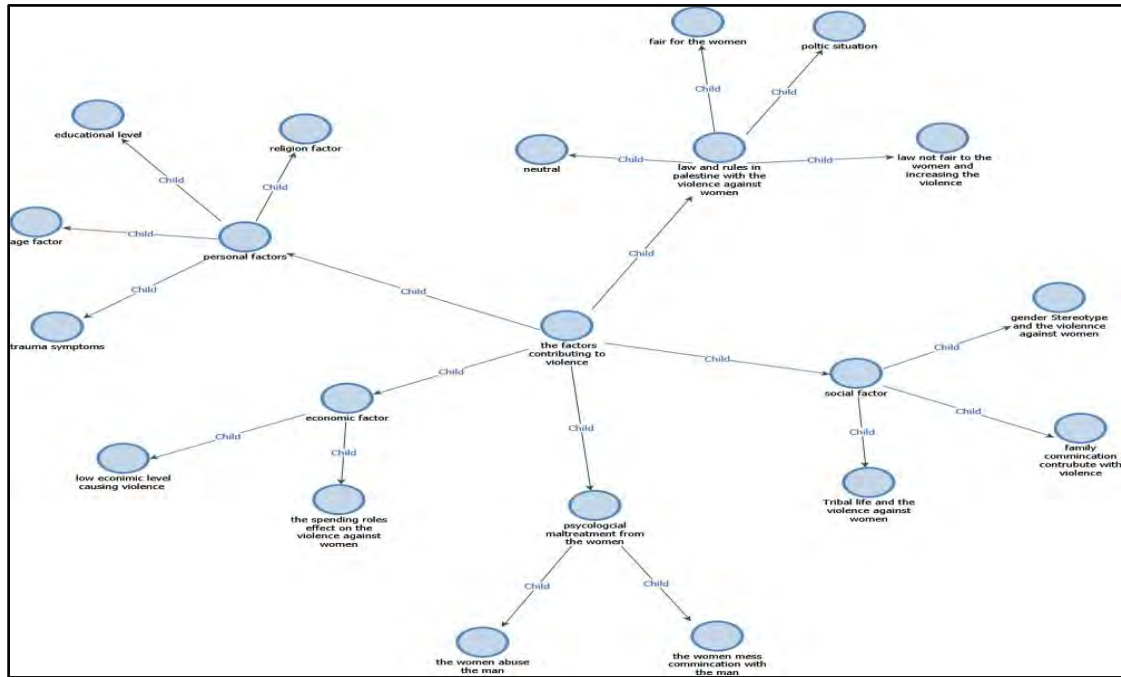
*the factors contributing to violence against women in west-bank from men perspective*

Theme	sub-themes	Sub-sub themes	Sub-sub themes
the factors contributing to violence	economic factor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>low economic level causing violence</li> <li>the spending roles</li> </ul>	
	law and rules	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>law not fair to the women and increasing the violence</li> <li>fair for the women</li> <li>neutral</li> <li>politic situation</li> </ul>	
	personal factors	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>age factor</li> </ul>	<p>differences age between the man and the wife</p> <p>not related to the age</p> <p>older men are more violence</p> <p>younger men more violence</p>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>educational level</li> </ul>	<p>low educational level are less violence against women</p> <p>no related to violence against women</p> <p>the high educational level are less violence</p>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>religion factor</li> </ul>	<p>not related to the violence against women</p> <p>Religion increase the violence</p> <p>the religion is Reducing the violence</p>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>trauma symptoms</li> </ul>	<p>it's not related to the violence</p> <p>the is relationship between the PTSD and the violence</p> <p>the PTSD causing repeating of violence against women</p>

	social factor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• social stigma and gender Stereotype and the violence against women</li> <li>• Tribal life and the violence against women</li> <li>• family communication contribute with violence</li> </ul>	
	psychological maltreatment from the women	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• the women abuse the man causing back violence against her</li> <li>• the women mess communication with the man causing back the violence against her</li> </ul>	

For mummies the sub- themes of this theme the researcher compounded the factors too many sub-themes which each of the sub-themes has own sub-themes personal perspective: age, religion, educational level, trauma symptoms.

- Social perspective: social stigma and gender stereotype and the violence against women, family and tribal life.
- Relationship perspective: the psychological maltreatment from the female to the male in the house.
- Legal and Palestinian laws includes law not fair to the women and increasing the violence ,fair for the women, neutral ,politic situation.
- Personal, religion, age, educational, trauma symptoms
- Financial perspective: the financial rules, spending money on the house, budget plans, income monthly



*Figure 5.1* Core themes and Sub-themes for Intercultural Experience-In-depth-interview



### 5.2.1 Economic factor

All the respondents believed the economic factor was one of the most important reasons for violence in Palestinian society because of the bad economic situation in Palestine under the Israelis occupation as in Figure 4.10 below.

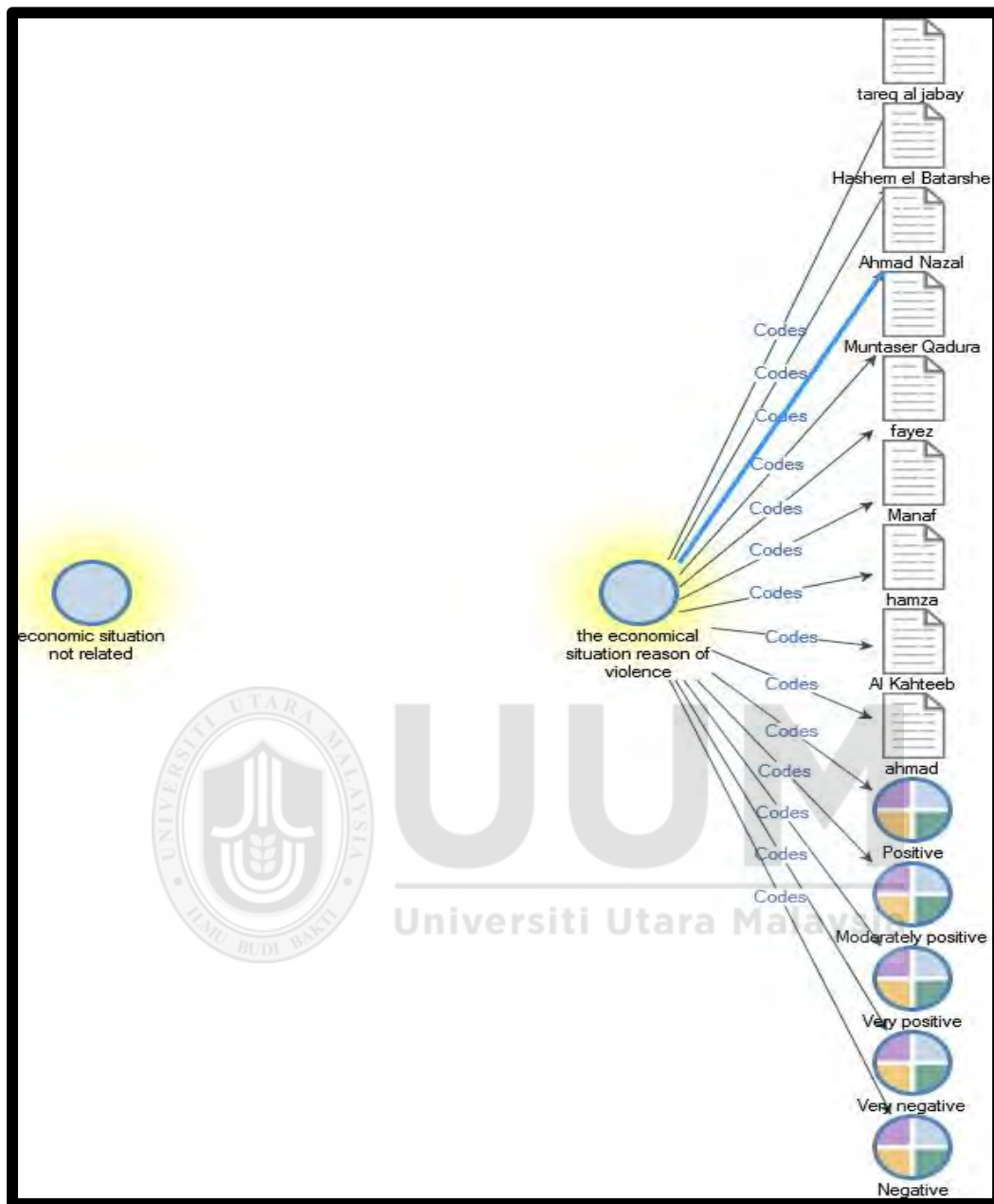


Figure 5.2 *Economic Factor and Crimes against women*

This relationship was very important as all the respondents focused on this point more than the other points; many respondents added many examples such as the participant from Hebron. He said:

*“No one would deny that the woman’s chances to work are much larger than the man’s in Palestine. She has taken a large portion of the society because of that. If you look around, you’ll see that the newest cars are being driven by women. If you go to any establishment, you’ll find women working there. This is a big problem for men and young men because this makes them feel that they are being oppressed by women and cause them to see women in a negative way”*

The participant from Nablus said there is an Arabic saying that says:

*“If poverty comes from the door, love leaves from the window.” It is obvious that poverty causes violence*

Participant from Jenin said:

*Life’s demands are plenty and huge. On the other hand, the economic situation in our country is limited. Women’s demands are plenty too. Whether you have money or not, women ask for things to buy, but if she has the money she would not ask for anything.*

The participant from Hebron noted:

*The economic situation increases the crimes against women. If the woman asks for more clothes every month while the man’s income is limited, this increases the chances for violence applied by the man against her. The man has many financial commitments towards the house and the children,*

*so, a woman should endure this situation. He could quit smoking and expresses his anger and frustration against her by beating her.*

The participant from Bethlehem said in contrast:

*A man's income might be very little. For example; he could be making monthly around 2000 Shekel, but smokes Marlboro for 1000 Shekel a month. In this case it is his fault. I believe that if there is an understanding between the man and his wife, then I think she will understand the hard situation they are in and she would not ask for things they cannot afford.*

Other respondent said:

*"Poverty is very much related to violence and a big cause of it."*

Another participant said:

*When a man asks for a woman's hand in marriage, his family asks for a large sum of money for dowry such as 30,000 Shekels. They would say that her sister's dowry was 25 thousand, so hers should be more, although her sister's groom could have paid only 3 thousand not 30,000.*

*This groom would have to borrow this money and carry it into the marriage as a debt which they both have to suffer from.*

Also the respondents mentioned other main point in economic factor which is the role of the spending is affected on the violence against women. Also, some respondents are supported how the spending roles will help for reduce the violence against women.



**Informant 34**

*Palestinian society is a male society, but now, after going to work, women took some of their political rights. In a community where women works and participate in the family income, it is strange to keep giving males their upper status.*

**Informant 1**

*Working makes women empowered and provides them with economic independence, which leads to making them feel superior to their husbands; this makes men feel less masculine and therefore abuse their wives. For example, when a woman is independent financially, she has the authority to decide what to do with her money; she decides what to buy, where and when to come and go... etc. This makes a man feel less in control and consequently less of a man towards his wife. As a result, he may react violently towards her. Although such incidents do not happen a lot, we still hear about such cases as a basic portion for violence*

**Informant 10**

*The economic situation is increasing the violence special if the income of the man is low the woman asking the home things but if the income it isn't enough she should be patient for her husband .and if she can to help her husband financially it will be better for the family.*

**Informant 16**

*Daily needs are increasing, and people can't dispense any of them, and a woman could be not satisfied which leads to problems. Women could help their men in daily life challenges, and both of them can contribute to the income for the family.*

### **Informant 21**

*The economic agent causes violence, and in Palestine, there is no medium, and there are only rich or poor people. And the economic situation has a role in violence as it highly causes it and causes problems within families. For instance, if a woman asks her husband for money and he doesn't have, that could cause violence against her.*

The economic factor is very important in Palestinian society because the Palestinian economic is under Israeli control, and Palestinian economy has a shortage of the resources. Thus, it depends on the donations from the other countries (Palosaari, Punamäki, Qouta, & Diab, 2013).

The Arabic man is already provoked by economic situation of Arabic society and lives under constant social and economic pressures. Therefore, any pressure would increase the level of instability he is struggling, which leads him to act violently towards women. His violence might be exhibited by hitting a woman or abandoning her. In most cases depth-interviews informants believed woman has a hand in the cause of violence against her.

For many of these women, physical assault was not an isolated event but part of a continuing pattern of abusive behavior. For some men, living in poverty is likely to generate stress, frustration and a sense of inadequacy for having failed to live up to their culturally expected role of providers. The failure to live up to cultural expectations may provide ready material for marital disagreements or lack of economic means may

make it more difficult for women to leave violent or otherwise unsatisfactory relationships (WHO, 2014).

The results found a strong connected between economic levels and the maltreatment of women, in that those of a lower economic level were more likely to engage in the behavior that those of a higher economic level. Several studies provide support for this finding. For example, Levinson's (2012) examination recommends that spouse beating happens all the more regularly in social orders in which men have financial and basic leadership control in the family unit, in which ladies don't have simple access to separate, and in which grown-ups routinely resort to brutality to determine their contentions.

Ladies coming back to injurious connections included "a whole group of stars of variables is adding to their financial reliance on their spouses" in Canada. These ranged from male-female compensation differentials to a lady's activity aptitudes, employability, or the quantity of wards. Both mental and monetary clarifications run counter to the possibility that battered ladies stay in harsh connections as a result of some air, for example, masochism. "Instead, psychological and economic explanations determine which situational forces operate to trap women in abusive relationships; they differ, however, in the type of situational forces they see as entrapping" (Dutton, 1995, p. 184).

Monetary clarifications see these powers as target financial components, which are straightforwardly quantifiable and incorporate a low compensation, poor employability, or number of wards. Mental hypotheses center more around the lady's subjective view of her life choices both inside and outside the relationship (Dutton, 1995). Because psychological factors are qualitative, their measurement requires careful study of a woman's perceptions, beliefs, attitudes, and anxieties. Some studies have examined directly why women remain in violent marriages, and the relative weights of psychological or economic factors can be compared with respect to a woman's decision to leave (Massaro, 2015).

Women blaming clarifications is common issue in public and connive with the culprit's cases of incitement and disavowal of obligation. They are more often not to depend on suspicion of gendered roles and desires for appropriate or 'unsatisfactory' female conduct in execution of household or sexual obligations. Inclination to accuse the victims of domestic abuse has emphatically affected heading of mental enquiry, driving analysts to look for clarification for culprit's maltreatment in the character of the person in question. Thus, it is not amazing that more productive endeavors needed to clarify this behavior which concentrated on male qualities (Cameron & Kulick, 2003).

According to Bachman (1994) both females and males with higher family incomes experienced fewer violent of violence than those in the lower income categories. Females in families making less than \$9,999 had a higher violent victimization rate than males in the highest income category of \$50,000 or more.

This study principally examined interpersonal violence, though it also touched upon the relationship of the state via legal remedies to that violence. In this study, factors that were examined included psychological maltreatment, social factors, economic factors, the educational factor, the age factor, and legal factor and trauma symptoms.

The Central Bureau of Statistics (2013) conducted a survey to study violence against individuals inside and outside the family in Palestine. It collected a sample from 5,811 households of which 3,891 families were from the West Bank and 1,920 in the Gaza Strip. While focusing on violence against women, the survey collected comprehensive data about women, youth, children, male, and the elderly couples. While describing the factors and reasons for domestic violence in Palestine, the survey found that economic factors often compel women to tolerate violence and oppression against them. Moreover, the frequent fluctuations in political climates and contexts are sometimes seen as the pillars of the structure of such oppression.

### **5.2.2 Psychological maltreatment**

The Arabic man is already provoked by economic situation of Arabic society and lives under constant social and economic pressures. Therefore, any pressure would increase the level of instability he is struggling, which leads him to act violently towards women. His violence might be exhibited by hitting a woman or abandoning her. In most cases depth-interviews informants believed woman has a hand in the cause of violence against her.

Psychological maltreatment examined the attitudes, which men felt that females exhibited toward the men in the family and the relationship with the maltreatment of females by family members. In the depth- interview section, all respondents agreed that a relationship existed between women's attitudes and the violence against them. The majority believed that the main reason for violence against a woman was her attitude. Some mentioned that sometimes women abused men and that men were trying to avoid women's behaviour by ignoring their attitudes. The depth participants believed that a relationship existed between the maltreatment of women due to factors related to women and their attitudes. One participant said, "The Arabic woman is trying to develop herself to the point where she has become higher than the previous level she was in.

Moreover, the higher she gets, the less she is satisfied. Right now, she compares herself with her surroundings to be higher than the rest, which destroys the man's peace.

**Said one participant,**

*"Women do not live quietly and calmly as they used to before. All this openness I have talked about before made women rebellious and leads them to reject being controlled as before. All this leads to violence".*

**Another participant said,**

*I disagree with the participant number three. Men have great minds. They are patient and understanding, and that is why most homes are comfortable and calm; because of the man not the woman.*

**One participant noted the nature of the Arabic community, saying**

*The Arabic community is a masculine one. The man endures his responsibility. He works to put food on the table while a woman stays at home. She has a lot of time, which makes her think about what other women are doing. In addition, the hormone changes make her different every day than the other.*

**Another participant agreed with this assessment.**

*It is true that the hormone changes control a woman. This causes her mind to sometimes work effectively while other times it shuts down. All day, she sits at home doing nothing while the man works. The man comes home to eat and relax, but the woman has already thought of hundred things to tell him. He sits down to eat while she begins throwing those thoughts at him one at a time.*

**Another participant pointed to religion as the basis of their customs.**

*I understood from your question that you are asking if the woman has a role in causing the abuse which falls upon her. In our Arabic societies, we refer more to Islam than to our traditions and customs.*

**Others believed that violence was the product of two factors. One participant said,**

*When the violence takes place, it would not be caused by one party, it is caused by two parties. If the man is originally violent before marriage and became violent with his wife after marriage, I believe that the woman has a role in this violence because a woman has the ability to reduce this violence or maximize it.*

**In explaining more, a respondent said:**

*If the man marries a woman who comes from a background that does not allow any behavior that would provoke the man, the man's original violent nature would be reduced. There would be no reason to be abusive. We are told that if you want to make a violent person angry, provoke him. A woman with a personality that provokes people would increase her husband's violence against her. If she is the kind of a person who does not care about her husband's behavior, for example, she would think, "let him do what he wants," then her husband's violence towards her would be reduced. We have an understanding that says, "If a woman endures her husband's violence and says nothing, his abuse against her would be reduced."*

The psychological maltreatment of men by women was perhaps most important part of the results, showing that men felt that the main reason for violence against women was the behaviour of the women themselves with respect to men. The social factor was found to have related with violence against women. Therefore, this result approved qualitative data analysis result.

Moreover, the trauma symptoms were found to have related with violence against women this result approved by qualitative data analysis result. Also, the legal factor was found to have significant effect with the growth of violence and violence against women in Palestine. This show a gap between the written rules and laws and their



enforcement, and the effect of slipshod enforcement on reducing or eliminating create violence against women.

When all the constructs were combined into a full model, all hypotheses were supported, except that for religion. This meant that there was not any related between the factors; no differences existed between Muslim and Christian men with respect to violence against women in Palestine. On the other hand, the age factor had a significant effect with the growth violence against women in Palestine with old men exhibiting less violence on women than young men that's mean that young men are more violence than old men.

Wife assault refers to any physical act of aggression by a man against a woman with whom he is in an intimate (i.e., sexual-emotional) relationship. Researchers (e.g., Schulman 1979; Straus 1979) define severe assault as actions with a relatively high likelihood of causing injury to the victim. Hence, kicking, biting, hitting with a fist or object, beating up, or using a weapon against a victim are all actions regarded as constituting severe assault. These actions are likely to carry them medical consequences for the victim, and they are actions that should be considered grounds for arrest. Other assaultive acts (e.g., slapping, pushing, shoving, grabbing, throwing objects at the victim) are less likely to invoke medical or criminal justice consequences.

The fact th1at women are often emotionally involved with and economically dependent on those who victimize them has major implications for both the dynamics of abuse and the approaches to dealing with it. According to Dutton (2011) The psychological

maltreatment of women has fifty-eight items that fall into two distinct categories: dominance/isolation and emotional/verbal abuse.

The informer is made up of items such as “monitored her time”, “did not allow her to leave the house”, “did not allow her to work”, and “restricted use of the car”. In general, these have to do with male control of the woman's use of space, time, and social contacts. The second category is made up of items such as “blamed her when upset”, “said something to spite her”, “treated. Her like an inferior”, and “swore at her”. These deal with acts designed to hurt a woman's feelings. A background of emotional abuse often accompanies physical abuse and acts as part of the context for violence, and cumulative effect of repeated physical and emotional abuse can be great. Consequences include injuries and health problems, days lost from work, and general social withdrawal.

The percentage of women assaulted by a partner in the previous 12 months has been found to vary from 3% or less among women in Australia, Canada and the United States to 27% of ever-partnered women (that is, women who have ever had an ongoing sexual partnership) in León, Nicaragua, 38% of currently married women in the Republic of Korea, and 52% of currently married Palestinian women in the West Bank and Gaza Strip. In 48 Palestinian Arab population-based surveys from around the world, between 10% and 69% of women reported being physically assaulted by an intimate male partner at some point in their lives.

Psychological maltreatment examined the attitudes, which men felt females exhibited toward men in the family and relationship with the maltreatment of females by family members. In the depth- interview section, all respondents agreed that a relationship existed between women's attitudes and the violence against them. The majority believed main reason for violence against a woman was her attitude. Some mentioned that sometimes women abused men and that men were trying to avoid women's behaviour by ignoring their attitudes.

### **5.2.3 Social and cultural factor**

Cultural norms and expectations play critical roles in promoting and shaping male violence against women and in determining the consequences to the victim and the responses of society several reasons were given for this relationship. Furthermore, big size family could jeopardize the relationship between husband and wife which caused many problems including violence against the women. Another was that when couples shared secrets this created problems that might create violence between them. Number of coding references 38 number of items coding 26 for family communication, the gender stereotypes the code 31 and the number of item code 17. Also the tribal life and violence 39 codes and the number of item code are 26 which is the same number of codes for the family communication. The results shows the family has many places and existing in the depth-interviews which the family is one of the highest repetition words as it showing in word frequency clouds.

### 5.2.3.1 Social stigma and gender stereotype against women in west-bank

The study found that the violence against women was practiced in all levels of society and that social stigma was associated with the violence against women and honour killing and the violence against women in west-bank from the Palestinian men perspective.

#### Informant 31

*Said "Family problems are often caused by the laws of society and these norms increase the problems and then violence against women, the role of culture in the spread of violence against women in Palestine. There is some improvement but in the area of women's rights there are still many negative phenomena. There is some improvement but in the area of women's rights there are still many negative phenomena".*

#### Informant 34

*Added Personally: I have no problems with my wife, and I try not to reach the point of anger because I am religious and respecting human being is a must in Islam. The Palestinian family is restricted family, and we almost don't hear about such cases. It also contributes to violence against women especially when the big families' intervene. Palestinian society is a male society, but now, after going to work, women took some of their political rights. In a community where a woman works and participates in the family income, it is strange to keep giving males their upper status.*

#### Informants 1

*Mentioned that "the violence mainly begins in the family at a younger age many studies confirm that most cases of broken families and the scenes of*

*violence that children witness are basic reasons for violence which are planted in their minds while they are young until they grow up.*

*On a personal level, I have not witnessed violence at home as I was growing up, thanks God. On the contrary! Now, my wife provokes me sometimes and might swear at me and I keep calm and take it in because of the way I was raised. Sometimes I answer her back but that leads me to regret that because I know that by doing so the problem would get worse.*

*If a woman raises her voice at her husband or if she does not prepare food for him or if she goes to her parents' house, this might increase the violence against her. In case she goes to her family's house, the whole society might interfere between them especially if there are problems between the husband and his in-laws".*

**According to informant 10**

*"Sometimes if the violence from family members is effective for raising the children for example my brother hit me once because he saw me smoking this is his rights and it is not problem".*

**Also, about the informant 12**

*"Family relationships in Palestinian society have many mistakes presences of good advantages. Mistakes lead to violence against women Relation with the family: the family helps in increasing violence especially if the thoughts are old. That is clear when the family intervene when a woman shouts on her husband or even their surprise that the man helps in house chores".*

**Informant 14**

*The family sometimes increase increases violence and problems decrease according to the family.*

**Informant 15**

*Family life could lead to or raise violence. So that it should plant the feeling of satisfaction in her members and not compare them with other families. Social and religious institutions are good, but no one refer to them in cases such as violence.*

**Informant 16**

*The Palestinian family is restricted family, and we almost don't hear about such cases. It also contributes to violence against women especially when the big families intervene.*

**Informant 17**

*"Family relations in Palestine: The situation in Palestine does not bode well for the spread of technology, which facilitated the spread of corruption" Also he adds "Culture: Culture must come from an Islamic framework and Islam must renounce violence against women. The current culture of society does not prevent violence because it is far from Islam".*

**Informant 18**

*"Thoughts of the society increase violence against women".*

**Also informants 2**

“Summarize what the previous guys have said before, I would say that the reasons for violence are too many and cannot be summed up in two or three financial or social reasons only. The previous reasons are very important, but they are only a part of a web of several reasons. On another level, it is not right to say that violence is limited to the

Arabic societies because in Europe as well as in USA, there are statistics which prove that the level of family violence is very high, even though the economical level there is elevated. This also proves that violence has many causes and that the Arabic societies are transforming from one stage into another. We look up to other societies and we try our best to imitate them in order to find ourselves. This does not apply to women only, but men, youth and all the society members as well as the family. People try their best to find themselves. They strive to understand themselves in comparison to others. This stage transforms people from one stage to another in order to express themselves and develop their character. So, do we expect women not do that? Should they not realize their own personalities? Are they forbidden from expressing their own characters? If they do, should this be a reason to cause conflict among family members? If the transformation matter is a cause of women's abuse, then what about the other family violence issues that take place where there is no transformation or there are no women? So, the transformation cannot be a cause of violence".

**On the other hand, the informant 21**

*Didn't hesitate to add: "Family rules toward violence against women differ according to the thoughts and culture or according to the surroundings. For instance, in some cases, women get their justice, but society usually is in the men's side".*

The study investigated the practice of honour killings in the South-eastern Anatolia Region of Turkey and found that the practice did not result from on only one level of society. The study found that honour killing was practiced in all levels of society and that no social stigma was associated with honour killing (Sev'er, 2003).

I am not with the way that men see women in, and not giving her a big role in the society. Such negative thoughts could lead to violence, and I see that women are all society. The culture of society differs from place to place. Said, women have no big roles as men, and they are the second in decisions after men.

#### **According to informants 22**

*"After that, she became under the pressure of the society and psychologically collapses which leads to suicide. This regularly happens in the Palestinian society which doesn't mercy women and against her in everything in her life. Her silence could harm her and the case could be bigger in the future and her family doesn't listen to her who leads later to psychological state and to suicide".*

#### **Informant 23**

*Described his experiences that the "Family rules and system my family in general stands beside the woman. For instance, if I had problems with my wife, they blame me for that. The mother in law in our society can intervene in the life of couples, and that can increase violence against women and ruin the lives of families".*

*Yes, intervening could contribute and create problems within a family. Also, sometimes mother in law is not satisfied with something, and the daughter in law is not flexible. So, the man becomes confused and stressed, and violence occurs on the wife and children.*

#### **Informants 26**

*Family relations in Palestine are satisfying from my point of view where there is harmony, and people take care of each other. Also, some people*



*help a lot. The large family began to shrink in Palestine, and the interventions decreased. It still exists but less than before. The culture of the male society as our society always leads to a misunderstanding between men and women because of their desire to control her and because of the struggle for power he does not like to be disappointed or feel guilty. I have never been violent against women, not even with my wife. I have never shouted on her, but sometimes there could be differences in views which weren't violent. I don't think that one of my brothers raise his voice because it is not acceptable to abuse or to beat women.*

**Informant 27**

*Families, customs and traditions affect and increase violence very strongly. Since it is a male society, the woman is weak and powerless and has no villages. Cultural weakness also has the same effect.*

**Informant 28**

*The youngest in the family and helps a little, Violence is insulting and beating, and there are many types of violence against women.*

**Informants 29**

*A problem because of a silly thing, and they begin shouting and arguing without finding a solution. In the past, the head of the family is the controller, but women can participate more in family matters. Some families don't give women the right to discuss family matters, and the man will say that he is the head of the family and the woman can't intervene. She has to take care of the house and the children only.*

**Informant 30**

*When you have a violent father like mine, I think violence will effect on the kids and be violent because they don't know what sympathy is. I try to be good to my children and to be like a father who was bad to us. He left my mother after 30 years of marriage and married a younger woman. Also, he went to live in the family house with his new wife and left my mother to stay in the city alone. Of course, the society has a big role. My father didn't allow my mother to socialize with the community, so she didn't learn Arabic. The violence my mom suffered from was bigger than other women because she is a foreigner and away from her family. I don't know too much about tribes but it's true that they judge in many cases in our society and hinders achievement of equality.*

**Informant 32**

*Family relations in Palestinian society are good but there are many mistakes that lead to violence against women*

**Informant 35**

*Family relations in Palestine are satisfying from my point of view where there is harmony, and people take care of each other. Also, some people help a lot. Some people want to know and interfere with everything. In general, there are many problems that occur because of these interventions and thus lead to violence within the family. The large family began to shrink in Palestine, and the interventions decreased. It still exists but less than before. The culture of the male society as our society always leads to a misunderstanding between men and women because of their desire to*

*control her and because of the struggle for power he does not like to be disappointed or feel guilty.*

**Informant 5**

*Of course it is related because if a violent man has a problem with his wife and her family, or with his own, the problem would get worse and bigger if they interfere especially if they were violent too.*

**Also informant 9 added**

*The social effect on each other and effect on the person himself In conclusion, the all informants are seeing that the Palestinian social stigma and gender stereotype one of the most important factors for violence against women in west-bank, Palestine.*

*Also it was necessary to compare between the social factor core themes which there are a lot of the common informants have mentioned both of the gender stereotype and the family communication as addiction about the violence against women in Palestine.*

The connection among sexual orientation and viciousness is mind boggling. The various jobs and practices of females and guys, kids just as grown-ups, are molded and strengthened by sexual orientation standards inside society. These are social desires that characterize proper conduct for ladies and men (for example in certain social orders, being male is related with going out on a limb, being intense and forceful and having numerous sexual accomplices). Contrasts in sexual orientation jobs and practices frequently make imbalances, whereby one sex winds up enabled to the hindrance of the other. In this manner, in numerous social orders, ladies are seen as subordinate to men and have a lower societal position, permitting men command over, and more prominent

basic leadership control than, ladies. Sex imbalances have a huge and wide-extending sway on society.

Also, Gender-based violence against women and girls is one of the most prevalent human rights violations in the world. It doesn't know any of social, economic or national boundaries. Worldwide, an estimated one out of three women will experience physical or sexual abuse in her lifetime.

To add more, Gender-based violence undermines the health, dignity, security and autonomy of its victims, yet it remains shrouded in a culture of silence. Victims of violence can suffer sexual and reproductive health consequences, including forced and unwanted pregnancies, unsafe abortions, traumatic fistula, sexually transmitted infections including HIV, and even death often inequalities in gender increase the risk of acts of violence by men against women.

The large family began to shrink in Palestine, and the interventions decreased. It still exists but less than before. The culture of the male society as our society always leads to a misunderstanding between men and women because of their desire to control her and because of the struggle for power he does not like to be disappointed or feel guilty. I have never been violent against women, not even with my wife. I have never shouted on her, but sometimes there could be differences in views which weren't violent. I don't think that one of my brothers raise his voice because it is not acceptable to abuse or to beat women.

**Informant 27**

*Families, customs and traditions affect and increase violence very strongly. Since it is a male society, the woman is weak and powerless and has no villages. Cultural weakness also has the same effect.*

**Informant 28**

*The youngest in the family and helps a little, Violence is insulting and beating, and there are many types of violence against women.*

**Informants 29**

*A problem because of a silly thing, and they begin shouting and arguing without finding a solution. In the past, the head of the family is the controller, but women can participate more in family matters. Some families don't give women the right to discuss family matters, and the man will say that he is the head of the family and the woman can't intervene. She has to take care of the house and the children only.*

**Informant 30**

*When you have a violent father like mine, I think violence will effect on the kids and be violent because they don't know what sympathy is. I try to be good to my children and to be like a father who was bad to us. He left my mother after 30 years of marriage and married a younger woman. Also, he went to live in the family house with his new wife and left my mother to stay in the city alone. Of course, the society has a big role. My father didn't allow my mother to socialize with the community, so she didn't learn Arabic. The violence my mom suffered from was bigger than other women because she is a foreigner and away from her family. I don't know too*

*much about tribes but it's true that they judge in many cases in our society and hinders achievement of equality.*

**Informant 32**

*Family relations in Palestinian society are good but there are many mistakes that lead to violence against women.*

**Informant 35**

*Family relations in Palestine are satisfying from my point of view where there is harmony, and people take care of each other. Also, some people help a lot. Some people want to know and interfere with everything. In general, there are many problems that occur because of these interventions and thus lead to violence within the family. The large family began to shrink in Palestine, and the interventions decreased. It still exists but less than before. The culture of the male society as our society always leads to a misunderstanding between men and women because of their desire to control her and because of the struggle for power he does not like to be disappointed or feel guilty.*

**Informant 5**

*Of course it is related because if a violent man has a problem with his wife and her family, or with his own, the problem would get worse and bigger if they interfere especially if they were violent too.*

**5.2.3.2 Tribal life and the violence against women**

The tribal life cause women who are suffering from domestic violence are less likely to report it if it means losing their only source of income and as not acceptable for women to complain against her family male. For example, in Palestinian society as in Arab

countries, Femicide may occur in response to violence of honor that is actual or perceives behavior of girls and women, generally involving their sexuality, considered socially and culturally taboo. Palestinian tribal heads to issue death certificates, which can be used to hide so-called honor violence.

**Informant 31**

*"Family problems are often caused by the laws of society and these norms increase the problems and then violence against women. Of course it plays a negative role towards women and increases violence a little bit. Family problems are usually directed to tribal law and the police intervene only in a few cases ".*

**Informant 34**

*"It is a backward society because it is tribal and not based on the right basics. It has some positive things, but it is negative in general as it helps in incitement against women and could be used by illiterate people who are extremists in religion by forbidding women from going out for shopping".*

*A human is a mass of emotions. The difficult circumstances affect his actions and he becomes more nervous and directs the nerve acts towards the wife. This act is repeated because of his sense of guilt and inability to correct his behavior I do not think that the age in the Palestinian society affects the nervous behavior. Everything depends on tradition and tribal lifestyle ".*

**Informant 10**

*The tribal judiciary law has the authority to stop others from committing more violence; one cup of coffee and it is done. But, sometimes, a woman's*

*parents would help to stop it, because they can punish the man who commits the honors crime with their daughter.*

**Informant 11**

*Believe that you all have covered the entire subject. I cannot add much to it. But, in my opinion we need to reach a solution to our problems. We have talked about the nature of the Arabic eastern Man.*

**Informant 12**

*Tribal life does not cause violence against women, but it has little harm as I know.*

**Informant 13**

*Violence does not only exist in Palestine, but it also exists in the entire Arab World and everywhere. For some Arab people, the Arabian man likes to have control of the relationship all the time. For instance, his woman will commit a mistake if she even asked him to bring her a glass of water. This does not exist in all classes but among a particular one. For me, it does not exist. In normal life, the head of the family is one, but in the tribal societies, there are 10 heads for a family. On the other hand, a woman is forbidden to raise her voice and is not allowed to get angry or go out, unlike a man who has the right to do everything. All of that cause violence and the main cause of violence against women is that men are more superior in society.*

**Informant 14**

*Violence increases because of problems and is harmful to women. About the tribal and social reconciliation, it is not clear as the law is delinquent*



*in this side. It does not give justice to women and punishment to criminals. In other words, it is not fair and absent.*

#### **Informant 15**

*No and the respondent answered with no for all other questions. Traditions and customs help in raising violence and misunderstanding of religion is the main reason behind any problem. The tribal life is sometimes fair and gives justice to women, but sometimes it does not give women their justice. For instance, sometimes if a woman does not want to go back to her husband, the family forces her to do that. And sometimes she is free if she wants to get back to him or not.*

#### **Informant 16**

*Palestinian society is a male society. Forcing women to work could be a cause of jealousy between women. The society as a whole contributes to violence against women. Over time, society began to recognize that women have the right such as working and having a driving license. It is a backward society because it is tribal and not based on the right basics. It has some positive things, but it is negative in general as it helps in incitement against women and could be used by illiterate people who are extremists in religion by forbidding women from going out for shopping. When a woman has a controversy with her husband, they send her back to him because she has chosen him from the beginning. The man could be completely wrong and she is forced to obey him because of the tribal construction of the society.*

### **Informant 17**

*Traditional customs increase violence as the problems between a man and his wife are not secret within the home but are known by everyone, children and parents and everyone can intervene which makes the solution harder and leads to violence. Tribal life: tribal view of women that it is only for sex and not a life partner. Tribes before Islam Kano buried girls at birth to get rid of them as for the tribal judiciary; there is no fair punishment against women.*

### **Informant 2**

*To summarize what the previous guys have said before, I would say that the reasons for violence are too many and cannot be summed up in two or three financial or social reasons only. The previous reasons are very important, but they are only a part of a web of several reasons. On another level, it is not right to say that violence is limited to the Arabic societies because in Europe as well as in USA, there are statistics which prove that the level of family violence is very high, even though the economical level there is elevated. This also proves that violence has many causes and that the Arabic societies are transforming from one stage into another. We look up to other societies and we try our best to imitate them in order to find ourselves. This does not apply to women only, but men, youth and all the society members as well as the family. People try their best to find themselves. They strive to understand themselves in comparison to others. This stage transforms people from one stage to another in order to express themselves and develop their character. So, do we expect women not do that? Should they not realize their own personalities? Are they forbidden*

*from expressing their own characters? If they do, should this be a reason to cause conflict among family members? If the transformation matter is a cause of women's abuse, then what about the other family violence issues that take place where there is no transformation or there are no women? So, the transformation cannot be a cause of violence.*

**Informant 20**

*Tribal life: tribal cases are different as they are beside men and women are always guilty. They always consider women as despicable and men are superior. Our societies are male societies, and there is clear discrimination between genders. Men don't care and tribal destroys families. People talk to him to solve the problem and nothing is solved. Also, they follow the privacy policy and the wife can't object. Furthermore, some people ask the husband to get married to another woman.*

**Informant 22**

*We are not oppressed in tribal life because we are in central area, but it is not fair in cases related to women because some cases are solved with a cup of coffee, and violence is repeated later. Some tribes don't help, but it increases violence because they don't eliminate it from its roots. I ask the law to put the maximum penalties to reduce violence against women.*

**Informant 23**

*Tribal life has a big role in violence, but this role became less these days. Sometimes it reduces violence, but it doesn't help in reducing violence. That happens when people try to give justice to women. Once a day, the woman returned to her husband and wasn't feeling comfortable and he was exploiting her. After that, heads of the tribe held a meeting and made the*

*man sign some papers to give the money back to the woman. This money was used to buy a piece of land for her.*

**Informant 25**

*The culture of prohibition between (Altaamrah) is true and contributes to violence, but I think that they are individual cases. Nevertheless, society's view promotes violence. Tribal life helps in solving violence cases without any punishment, and the woman goes back to her husband who becomes violent all the time without any sanction which leads to repeated violence.*

**Informant 26**

*Tribal life It has a clear relation with violence, and I am against it because they keep settling problems by sending the woman back to her husband, and that increases violence against women. In my opinion, divorce is the best and tribal life depends on requesting the man to be good to his wife. Tribal life: could cause violence and the absence of wisdom could affect negatively. Some people could solve the issue, and some could stand beside their daughter.*

**Informant 27**

*Tribal life is different than city life. Tribal laws are more dominant and effective than the government laws sometimes. It is therefore normal for violence to increase. The tribal man knows only harsh life, and city man is different in the way he deals with women. Tribal laws help and sometimes in solving problems, but not fair to women. Tribal life increases problems, and the solutions are always against women.*

**Informant 29**

*Tribal life increases violence against women because murder violence is solved easily sometimes. Laws are not up to date since they are since 1963. Law is not fair or deterrent rent in such cases because tribal laws intervene in such cases and the criminal can go out of prison after 4 to 6 months.*

**Informant 32**

*Society considers men better than women. Men have the right to act freely, but women are deprived of the right to choose and act freely and this leads to violence. Communities differ in their view of women, for example in villages (Kharas) situation is worse than cities such as (Bethlehem) Tribal Life Yes, some issues are dealt with in a tribal framework, which harms women and causes an increase in violence. Not all tribal laws are fair.*

**Informant 35**

*The large family began to shrink in Palestine, and the interventions decreased. It still exists but less than before. The culture of male society as our society always leads to a misunderstanding between men and women because of their desire to control her and because of the struggle for power he does not like to be disappointed or feel guilty.*

*It has a clear relation with violence, and I am against it because they keep settling problems by sending the woman back to her husband, and that increases violence against women. In my opinion, divorce is the best and tribal life depends on requesting man to be good to his wife*

**Informant 4**

*In Palestine or in the Arabic countries in general there is an understanding of the role of both men and women; the man is in control. With our doors open to the western cultures, our own culture has been affected and made*

*the women to become more daring, which lead to more violence and family problems*

#### **5.2.4 Law and rules**

Qualitative results showed that a relationship existed between the legal context and the maltreatment of women. Other studies have supported this finding. According to Donald (2001) criminal justice system policy, no matter how well implemented, can only deal with a small proportion of wife assault cases, and that, when men become marginalized, criminal justice system responses have diminished deterrence value. This research has also argued that values such as family privacy place a limit on how involved the state can be in detecting family violence. According to Dutton (2011).

This part was difficult because most respondents were confused between the suggested laws and enforcing the applicable laws and rules. Some respondents said Palestinian rules are fair to women but after discussing the rules and providing examples about divorce and honour rules and laws, all the respondents except one, concluded that Palestinian laws are not a deterrent to violence and violence against women. After this discussion, most participants found a relationship between the present rules and their enforcement and violence and violence against women in Palestine.

The informants who are see the law not fair to the women, even though most of the informants are aware the Palestinian rules are not fair and justice. There are three informants looked the law is fair toward the women also there are four informants has two parts of their answers; one part support the rules are not fair while some part of point view in informants 21, 2, 10, and 12 interviews.

**Informant 31**

*Somewhat, not always that the Palestinian rules give justice to women.*

*Men involved in violence against women have fair punishment through Palestinian laws there is no deterrent punishment.*

**Informant 34**

*I do not know much about law, but it does not deal well with violence cases.*

*The law in the western bank is the Jordanian law and Gaza refers to the Egyptian law. Palestinian law is weak as it does not offer justice to women.*

*In my opinion, this increases violence against women because violence cases end with by paying bail and tribal reconciliation which is built on sovereign things. It is not fair for women, and the punishment is not enough because the man can pay bail and stay only six months in jail. Institutions that support women rights could be effective to change the law. Even the statistics are not accurate.*

**Informant 10**

*The Palestinian system has a lot of rules increasing the violence against women in Palestine but as told you it's depending on the rules.*

*If its honor case the rules not protective*

**Informant 12**

*But not all also, they are not enough to deter violence. Criminals are punished, but it is not enough in some cases. I do not have enough information if some women are bold to go to the court and report the man.*

*I think if that happens the man will go to jail. I think that women should take a role in the Legislative Council and contribute to the legislation of laws that are fair to women and promote gender equality.*

**Informant 13 &14**

*Laws are not strict, and the man is not punished because the constitution is very bad as it stands beside men in honor cases and gives them the right to kill women. Laws should be revised as they were taken from neighboring countries. Our laws should have their privacy.*

**Informant 15**

*The Palestinian law: I do not have enough information about Palestinian laws which concern about women, but laws are old and I think they are from the fifties or sixties of the last century such laws do not offer justice to both men and women.*

**Informant 16**

*I do not know much about law, but it does not deal well with violence cases. The law in the western bank is the Jordanian law and Gaza refers to the Egyptian law. Palestinian law is weak as it does not offer justice to women. In my opinion, this increases violence against women because violence cases end by paying bail and tribal reconciliation which is built on sovereign things. It is not fair for women, and the punishment is not enough because the man can pay bail and stay only six months in jail.*

**Informant 17**

*Legal Agent Laws are not fair to women or are not applied properly. In other words, laws are always against them and do not offer them justice*

**Informant 19**

*The law is not up to date, and it is supposed to guarantee equality for both men and women. Also, it does not punish the guilty, and not fair. When*



*tribes intervene in such cases, the law becomes not fair and cannot offer real justice.*

## **Informant 2**

*I see these questions and I find them connected to the law and give justice to women, but they don't stop men. I agree that these laws are primitive. The laws are connected to each other. For example, the economic and political law in addition to the relations between individuals is very developed and the law concerning women is old. You see, we have a problem with our laws because we are developing countries not advanced. Unfortunately, our laws suffer from retardation.*

## **Informant 20**

*Rules and laws of the Palestinian society consider the man as innocent and the woman as guilt in all standards, and this is a disaster. Even in sexual violence cases, the woman is considered guilty.*

*Palestinian law refers to the tribal traditions which rarely are beside women, but tribal traditions don't need the law. The Palestinian law does not give justice to women if she does not report to the police. For instance, a teenager who was raped and did not report to the police, Because of that, no one punishes the criminal and could go home after two months. The law could be effective if it does not follow tribal traditions. Palestinian laws partially offer justice to women. For instance, women should take share in inheritance issues, but such cases last for 7-8 years. Courts should not last a long time in such cases because this is against women's rights. Also, some of the judge himself could take part in the oppression against women.*

*Legal procedures are different, and tribal reconciliation helps the criminal to stay out of jail.*

**Informant 22**

*Laws are not up to date, and violence cases are increasing because of the absence of a deterrent law. Law is not fair or strict in such cases, and tribal life is not fair. So, laws should be strict in order to give justice to women who are victims of violence in society. The occupation could be behind in not giving justice to women. Wish if there was a society meeting to send a message to the legislative council to have a restrict law which is fair to women and protect them from violence against them.*

**Informant 23**

The law still not up to date. It is since 1953 and has no clear view. I think the violent person does not get a fair punishment as he stays in jail for 6 months only after accusing the woman with an honors case. Also, the Jordanian law does not protect women in such cases, and I heard that they tried to make changes in the new laws but it is not easy.

**Informant 25**

*The legal factor is average and not strong. Customs, traditions and the social situation make people hide such subjects, and they are afraid to discuss that. Laws increase violence because of there no fair punishment. So, they need time to change because the culture of the society is the judge and can change laws.*

**Informant 26**

*The laws in Palestine exist, but they are not deterrent. They may increase violence and make men repeat violence more than before after they leave*

*prison or police station. If a woman reported her husband to the police, he could divorce her because they will be no harmony after what she has done. Laws are not applied effectively in Palestinian society because social life is stronger than any laws and legislation. And if you have good relations, you will not be punished. Yes, laws should be changed because they are not fair to women.*

**Informant 29**

*Tribal life increases violence against women because murder violence is solved easily sometimes. Laws are not up to date since they are since 1963. Law is not fair or deterrent rent in such cases because tribal laws intervene in such cases and the criminal can go out of prison after 4 to 6 months. Violence could be reduced throw giving time and effort to protect women, and we are supposed to have a clear law. I represent the culture of nonviolence in my house and the surrounding. The subject is sensitive and important*

**Informant 30**

*It is true that a law doesn't give justice to women, and my mother suffered a lot with my father as laws were not fair to her as a wife. How could happen if cases where*

**Informant 32**

*The laws are not enough to deter violence, the punishment of the criminal is insufficient How can you be better? I believe that the new generation must intervene to change concepts and write new laws.*

### **Informant 35**

*The laws in Palestine exist, but they are not deterrent. They may increase violence and make men repeat violence more than before after they leave prison or police station. If a woman reported her husband to the police, he could divorce her because they will be no harmony after what she has done. There is one case where a man Locks the doors when he goes out and leaves his wife inside, and she is forbidden to use the phone or the internet. Sometimes the woman commits bad behaviors, and as a result of what they both do, this marriage did not last for more than one month. Laws are not applied effectively in Palestinian society because social life is stronger than any laws and legislation while if you have good relations, you will not be punished.*

Wife assault reform advocates have been mainly lawyers and feminists who saw social inequality and the lack of proper law enforcement as major contributors to the problem. Human rights scholars and activists believe that states have a responsibility to exercise due diligence to prevent, investigate and punish international law violations and pay just compensation (Khan, Kapoor, & Coomaraswamy, 2000).

#### **5.2.5 Personal factors**

It is religion factor, educational level, age factor, and trauma symptoms.

Based on the analysis, religion factor has the highest reflection point views which 35 informants are repeated about the religion factor followed by age factor has second highest codes repeating by 23 informants.

#### **5.2.5.1 Educational factor**

The results showed that two kinds of opinions were present. Some participants answered that there was relationship between violence against women and the level of education. Some participants believed that there was not any relationship between violence against women and education.

The result shows that 18 out of 35 shows high level education men are less violence than low level, also 15 informants with level of education are not related to violence against women in west-bank.

One of the respondents believed there was a partial relationship between education levels. He said; the higher education a person gets, the more positive role he or she will get on his behavior psychologically. However, this is not a general rule because you might find a professor who is very violent. On the other hand, you could find an illiterate man who is not violent at all. It is all up to the personal nature and it depend on his social life also his educational experiences which situation might be different.

#### **As another informant noted:**

*There is an exception to every rule. Not all educated people have a calm nature, but education has a big role in that. But, I want to say that it is not the education that has the most effect on a person's nature, but how he was raised. One violent doctor does not mean that education makes violent any more or less.*

Other believed that no relationship existed between the violence against women and the level of education. Said one:

*I think that there is no connection between the education level and violence. I know two doctors; one practices violence against his wife while the other one gets beaten by his wife. The education by itself does not affect an individual personality.*

**Added another:**

*I don't believe that there is a relation between them either. I know a college doctor who beats his wife, who is also a university doctor, and she hits him back with a stick in the university campus and education comes after parenting.*

The informants who are supported the highest education level are less violence than low level education also both of R21, R27 have two different point of views. On top of that, they mentioned both opinions which are the highest education level are less violence and in some places in their interviews. Findings on their interviews show violence against women is not related to education level.

The results found no relationship between the violence against women and the level of education. However, the qualitative results had two different views. One was supported the result that no relationship existed between the violence against women and the level of education. The second comprised a group of participants who believed that a relationship existed between the violence against women and the level of education. They believed that the educational level of men strongly influenced violence against women in Palestine, in that more educated men were less likely to commit violence against women.

#### **5.2.5.2 Age factor**

The results showed that the age factor plays a strong role in the increased maltreatment to women in Palestine; the maltreatment to women is more likely to occur among younger men in Palestine.

This finding has been supported by the literature reviews. For example, Black et al. (1991) recently reviewed the social science literature from North America on risk factors for physically assaulting an intimate partner. Several demographic, personal history and personality factors emerged from this analysis as being consistently linked to a man's likelihood of physically assaulting an intimate partner. Among the demographic factors, early age and low income were consistently found to be factors linked to the likelihood of a man committing physical violence against a partner (Mercy, Krug, Dahlberg, & Zwi 2002).

Most respondents had believed that a relationship existed between the age and the violence against women in Palestine but all the respondents in both qualitative the informants who are supported that the older men are less violence than the youngest men which the 2 informants are with old men are more violence and 16 informants are seeing that the youngest men are more violence against women in west – bank, also there are three informants had two different opinion in their interviews about the age men who are involved with the violence against women from the Palestinian men's point view.

#### **Informant 31**

*The most man's age affect violence against women is Twenties and thirties*

**Informant 1**

*I know a young man who is violent in many ways. This is because he grew-up watching his dad practice violence against his mother. Now that he grew-up, he imitates what he saw from his father while he was young against his own wife. This is a big problem for men and young men because this makes them feel that they are being oppressed by women and cause them to see women in a negative way. There is a new phenomenon in the new generation which is most problems occur during the first year of marriage, which lead to divorce. On the other hand, when older people get married; there is less violence in the first periods of the marriage.*

**Informant 10**

*Our young men live in fear. For example, I smoke, if my father sees me, he will bother and does his best control me in order to prevent me from smoking. He might even hit me if I insist on continue to smoke.*

**Informant 11**

*He adds that there is relationship between age and violence but older people are more mature in their actions than young people.*

**Informant 13**

*I think that younger men are more violent but arguments are more among older people.*

**Informant 16**

*I do not think that age in the Palestinian society affects nervous behavior. Everything depends on tradition and tribal lifestyle.*



**Informant 17 and Informant 18**

*Had same opinion that young men are more violent to women because they are not mature enough, and they do not know what to do.*

**Informant 2**

*Agree that young people more violence than young people*

**Informant 20**

*Once a time, I saw a young man who was beating his sister hard with a stick in the street in front on my sight, and I tried to separate them.*

**Informant21**

*Younger people are more violent because thoughts are different.*

**Informant22**

*Said young men are more violent than old men.*

**Informant25**

*Add that young men are more violent.*

**Also informant 26**

*Young people are more violent than elders. Women could cause violence against themselves when they abuse their husbands.*

**Informant 4**

*I am thinking that there is relationship between age and violence against women and young men more violence against women. A young person is not mature enough to know if his behavior is right or wrong. Once he is older, he would be able to distinguish right from wrong.*

**Informant 5**

*Yes, related with age the young more violence than the old men.*

**Informant 6**

*We believe that the older you are, the wiser you'll get. The new generation from age 15 to 18 knows violence and when this generation gets married, the violence character stays with it. About 10% of the society is characterized with violence. But this percentage is what's obvious and could be more hidden.*

**Informant 9**

*He accepted that there is relationship between age and violence against women, also the part who said older men are more violence against women in Palestine.*

**Informant 17**

*The mid aged males are less violent while older males are more violent as violence is much.*

**Informant 22**

*Because of that and understanding between us, Even when the separation happened in my first marriage, there was an understanding between us, and age gap was big between us.*

**Informant 26**

*At present, adults do not accept advice from others, and this may lead to problems and physical violence. But young people with development of technology can accept the status quo and may not accept many things.*

**Informant 27**

*It is using violence against females. Our parent's generation was more violent than ours, and we treated our wives less violently when we got married.*

### **Informant 35**

*At present, adults do not accept advice from others, and this may lead to problems and physical violence. But young people with the development of technology can accept the status quo and may not accept many things.*

**Finally there are few informant answered for the age not related to the violence**

### **Informant 12**

*In my opinion, Age is not related to violence.*

### **Informant 3**

*I don't agree. It is up to the person to be violent or not. I think if you do a survey you can find out more about the percentage of the violent men in a certain age. This way you will have a better idea if age affects violence in a person.*

Some other studies have found a relationship between physical assault and composite measures of socioeconomic status and educational level, although the data are not fully consistent. The Dunedin, Health and Development Study (1999) New Zealand is one of the few longitudinal studies. The study found that family poverty in childhood and adolescence, a low academic achievement and aggressive delinquency at the age of 15 years all strongly predicted physical abuse of partners by men at the age of 21 years (Moffitt & Caspi, 1999).

This finding has been supported by the literature reviews. For example, Black et al. (1991) recently reviewed the social science literature from North America on risk factors for physically assaulting an intimate partner. Several demographic, personal history and personality factors emerged from this analysis as being consistently linked to a man's likelihood of physically assaulting an intimate partner. Among the

demographic factors, early age and low income were consistently found to be factors linked to the likelihood of a man committing physical violence against a partner (Krug, Mercy, Dahlberg, & Zwi 2002).

Some other studies have found a relationship between physical assault and composite measures of socioeconomic status and educational level, although the data are not fully consistent. The Dunedin, Health and Development Study (1999) New Zealand is one of the few longitudinal studies. The study found that family poverty in childhood and adolescence, a low academic achievement and aggressive delinquency at the age of 15 years all strongly predicted physical abuse of partners by men at the age of 21 years (Moffitt & Caspi, 1999).

The trauma symptoms of men are related with violence against women in Palestine. The study found that the trauma symptoms of men strongly influence their maltreatment of women in Palestine. Study for (Herman, 2015) agreed with this hypothesis which it argued that the trauma survivor (male or female) are more violence special the psychological symptoms of traumatized people simultaneously.

Moreover, trauma and recovery the relationship between the traumas, sexual, domestic violence. Also the people who have horrible events suffer predictable psychological harm there is a spectrum of traumatic disorder. To add more, this study believed that the some events such as war one of the reason behind the traumatically disorder has very direct relationship with rape and domestic violence (Herman, 2015). From this point in Palestinian people under war and may stressful experiences.

The participants did not understand this section very clearly at first, nonetheless when researcher explained this point more clearly; many participants concluded that a relationship existed between the trauma of having violence, having violence a second time and more violence against women. However, one participant believed trauma symptoms might change a man less likely to commit violence against women. Nevertheless, majority agreed trauma symptoms were one of the reasons behind violence against women.

**Informant 31**

*After experiencing psychological or neurological tension, the effects remain and appear in the form of love controlling partner of life, but this relative does not happen to everyone.*

**Informant 1**

*I know a person who suffers from anxiety, sadness, worrying and loneliness. But he is not violent. In fact, it is his wife that beats him and makes his life a living-hell*

**Informants 12**

*Yes, post-traumatic stress disorders does have an effect, and the man reflects this on the woman in a type of violence, and feeling of being guilty makes him repeat this attitude many times.*

**Informant 13**

*It absolutely has an effect because the man expressed his anger on the woman and Palestinian society; of course, it is related to repetition of violence.*

**Informant 1**

*I do not have enough information about this subject, but a man could express his anger on his wife if he suffers from life stress and PTSD.*

**Informant 15**

*PTSD is a result of stress makes the man release his anger on his wife.*

**Informant 16**

*A human is a mass of emotions. The difficult circumstances affect his actions and he becomes more nervous and directs the nerve acts towards wife. This act is repeated because of his sense of guilt and inability to correct his behavior*

**Informant 17**

*Post -traumatic stress disorders and violence: PTSD has a relation with violence and leads to the repetition of the same situation.*

**Informant 18**

*Post -traumatic stress disorders and violence: When the man remembers anything makes him angry, he releases this anger on his wife.*

**Informant 19**

*The relation between post-traumatic stress disorders and violence: it has a strong relation with violence as a man could be violent with women sometimes.*

**Informant2**

*It is not necessary that all people who are under pressure would not be violent, nor does it mean that all the people who suffer from loneliness would commit a violent crime*

**Informant 20**

*Sometimes when I feel tired and stressed I shout at my wife and ask her to leave me alone.*

**Informant 22**

*Not in all cases, some people have post-traumatic stress disorders, but they are not violent against their women. Some people could express their depression and anger through verbal abuse. Could express his anger and commit physical violence against women because he wants to reflect his negative feelings.*

**Informant 25**

*Post-traumatic stress disorders: they have an effect as the man reflects his feelings by being violent against women and repeatedly, but that rarely happens.*

**Informant 26**

*Some people want to know and interfere with everything. In general, there are many problems occur because of these interventions and lead to violence within the family. There are anxiety attacks that lead to violence against women and repeat it. In this period, I personally experience depressive from time to time, so I ask others to stay away from me, but it depends on the psychological state, and personality related to that.*

**Informant 27**

Post-traumatic stress disorder it has an effect on violence against women and its relatedness. On the other hands, it is impact on human, such as over thinking and psychological pressure. Furthermore, problems and work affect the person, and this effect affected his family after as well.

**Informant 28**

*The person who suffers from Post-traumatic stress disorder could release his anger on others, but not always.*

**Informant 29**

*It could cause violence and make it repeated against women when a man releases his anger on a woman.*

**Informant 32**

*Post-traumatic stress disorder: there is an impact and correlation between tensions and pressures on men and violence against women. The repetition of violence and guilt makes him repeat it more and more.*

**Informant 35**

*There are anxieties attacks that lead to violence against women and it keep repeat again. In this period, I personally experience depressive from time to time, so I ask others to stay away from me. I listen to music and stay away from others until I calm down because I don't want to make anyone angry with me.*

**Informant 4**

*Accept that there is relationship between having trauma and repeat the violence against women.*

**Informant 5**

*The man is originally violent before marriage and became violent with his wife after marriage, I believe that the woman has a role in this violence because a woman has the ability to reduce this violence or maximize it. There is relationship between the violence against women and trauma*



*special when the man had trauma when he is young he will repeat the violence on the other.*

On the other hand, the only informants who had other opinion with it are not related to the violence **informant 32**. It is not possible to occur, and if there was understanding between couples, there will no violence.

Another study to explain the treatment of trauma symptoms are less violence against women this study for Saunders (1996) who created the community program 218 men with a history of partner abuse were rand only assigned to either feminist – cognitive – behavioral – psychodynamic group treatments However, men with particular characteristics were expected to have lower recidivism rates depending on the type of treatment received. Treatment integrity was verified through audio-taped codlings of each session.

The partners of 79% of the 136 treatment completers gave reports of the men's behavior an average of 2 years post treatment. This report was supplemented with arrest records and self-reports. Rates of violence did not differ significantly between the two types of treatment nor did reports from the women of their fear level, general changes perceived in the men, and conflict resolution methods. However, interaction effects were found between some offender traits and the two treatments. As predicted, men with dependent personalities had better outcomes in the process-psychodynamic groups and those with antisocial traits had better outcomes in the cognitive-behavioral groups. The results suggest that more effective treatment may occur if it is tailored to specific characteristics of offenders.

### 5.2.5.3 Religion factor

The result found no significant relationship between the violence against women in Palestine and religion, but the qualitative part of the study produced mixed results. One respondent was unsure if there a relationship existed between violence and the religion, but most respondents were certain that the religion could help decrease violence against women.

Acknowledging the tremendous diversity of beliefs, teachings, and traditions existing among the many religions of the world is critical. In addition, within any one particular religion, various denominations, movements or traditions may exist with their own distinct institutions, cultures and teachings (Fortune & Enger, 2005).

Within Islam, abusive men have used various texts and interpretations of texts to justify their behavior. According to Muslim scholar and activist Alkhateeb (1999), the most abused verse is ayah 228 of Surah albaqrah:

*"Men are the protectors and maintainers of women because Allah gave more to the one than the other, and because they support them from their means. So devout women are extremely careful and attentive in guarding what cannot be seen in that which Allah is extremely careful and attentive in guarding. Concerning women whose rebellious disloyalty (nusbooz) you fear, admonish them, then refuse to share their beds, and then hit them; but if they become obedient, do. Not seek means of annoyance against them. For Allah is most High, Great."*

Unfortunately, this doctrine has been viewed as consistent with scriptural passages interpreted to confirm male dominance over women (Fortune & Enger, 2005) similarly, in Christianity; the husband is often seen as being dominate. Ephesians 5.22-24 says, for the husband is the head of the wife just as Christ is the head of the church, the body of which he is the Savior. Just as the church is subject to Christ, so also wives ought to be, in everything, to their husbands. Selective excerpts from the Quran have been used to prove that men who beat their wives are following God's commandments. These religious justifications, plus the importance of preserving the honour of the family, leads abusers, victims, police and health care professionals to join in a conspiracy of silence rather than disclosing these offences. However, a fair reading of the Quran shows that wife abuse, like genital mutilation and "honour killings" are a result of culture rather than religion (Douki el al., 2003).

In his study of wife beating of Palestinian women, Haj Yahia (1998) found that 60% of men and 50% of women "strongly agreed" or "agreed" that "a violent husband is not solely responsible for his behavior". This acceptance of violence is correlated with three factors: (1) a religious practice that considers wife battering, like child-battering, a duty for the husband and father, (2) a close link between wife-abuse and the economic dependence of women and (3) traditional marriage (UNFT, 2002). These findings are relevant to the patriarchal sociocultural context of Arab society, which advocates male dominance and the subordination of women in public and in the private spheres of life as the religion recommends (Haj Yahia, 1998b).

Thus, domestic violence against women in the name of God and its acceptance cannot be attributed solely to religion but also must also be attributed to patriarchal ideologies.

Often religion is used to rationalize human motives. In many so-called “Islamic” countries, women are not treated according to their God-given rights. This is not the fault of Islamic ideology but rather the fault of the misapplication or sometimes the outright denial of the ideology in these societies. Many practices and laws in “Islamic” countries have either deviated from or are totally unrelated to the origins of Islam. Instead, many of these practices are based on cultural or traditional customs, which have been injected into these societies (Badawi, 1971).

One of the most repetition word and factor which is the informants focused on is the Religion also they emphasized religions are a deterrent to violence against women but a misconception of religious practices helping for increasing the violence against Women; some informants agreed that People are not following religion because it is not just praying to perform. Some religious lessons are given by religious institutions to reduce violence against women, and not all religious institutions help in this issue.

**Informant 12 added negative point view**

*I do not have much information about religion and the religions I know are Christianity, Jewish and Islam.*

**Same as informant 12 the Informant 19 has deferent point view**

*Sometimes, if the husband was religious, he could prevent his wife from going to work. And this is a type of psychological violence, and the man doesn't understand religion correctly.*

**Informant 27**

*"Marriage and the religious factor: religion gave a permeation to have 4 wives, and the woman refuses that which causes violence against her".*

### **5.3 Conclusion**

This chapter presents the review of the finding and literature on the study reviews the literature and examining the reasons why men commit crimes against women in west bank from Palestinian men point of views. It explores and identifies seven main determinants that influence a man in committing crimes against women.



## **CHAPTER SIX**

### **SUGGESTION ON PREVENTIONS**

#### **6.1 Introduction**

The absence of unified laws in the West Bank and Gaza Strip represents an urgent problem; the most severe problem remains the absence of tools protecting women. Law enforcement institutions do not shoulder their responsibilities with respect to the prevention of violence and the protection of women victims. Prevention strategies, considering the situations of minor and adult victims separately are important (Tjaden & Thoennes, 2006).

There are many kinds of prevention sectors in Palestine which are intervention in the general form of life in Palestine such as NGOS organization, governmental sectors, Islamic organizations and self-roles violence against ladies cannot be avoided without putting resources into sexual orientation balance.

#### **6.2 Prevention against women in Palestine**

Viciousness against ladies can't be annihilated without putting resources into sex correspondence. Along these lines, it is additionally vital to monetarily bolster the consistent endeavors of the legislature and common society associations towards the powerful execution of the Concluding Observations of the Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women (CEDAW) Committee, which incorporates a proposal to give high need to the selection of the Family Protection Bill, to guarantee sexual orientation balance and understand ladies' human rights in Palestine, and a suggestion to thin and close the compensation gap. At present,

violence against women software engineers in Palestine are liberally supported by the Palestinian Government, UN Agencies, International advancement accomplices, for example, Canada, Sweden, Italy, Netherlands, the European Union, Spain, Belgium, Norway, Switzerland, Britain, Denmark, Japan, and others.

Table 6.1  
*prevention themes type*

Themes	sub – themes	sub-sub themes
Prevention	NGOs prevention	general NGOS
		Women 's Organizations
		Endowments prevention
	Islamic prevention	Masjed prevention
		court prevention
		financial affairs
	Governmental prevention	media prevention
		police prevention
		the roles of the men
	Personal perspective	

There are many efforts from government sectors and UN Women applies an approach that on the one hand, uses international standards and on the other, amplifies women's voices, particularly those who are most prone to exclusion and discrimination. Through this approach, UN Women tackles different areas of intervention, from violence

prevention to victims' protection and empowerment, from legal reforms and policy development to data collection and analysis. UN Women also supports the implementation of innovative actions – such as the first specialized anti-violence centre “Mehwar” and the first National Observatory on violence against women – as catalysts for change.

At present, there are 10 concentrated Family Protection Units (FPU) working in 10 regions of the West Bank - Hebron, Ramallah, Bethlehem, Jenin, Nablus, Jericho, Salfeet, Tubas, Tulkarem and Qalqilya – with the particular order to secure families, explicitly ladies and youngsters, and guarantee that the standard of law is maintained.

There are at present four enemies of violence focuses/shields in Palestine: Mehwar Center in Bethlehem, working under the umbrella of the Ministry of Social Affairs, the Family Defense Society cover in Nablus, the Women's Center for Legal Aid and Counseling crisis cover in Jericho and Al-Hayat Center in Gaza. Unfortunately, however, there are no preventative therapies or interventions with men to understand the concept of men with violence against women and to understand their perspective.

The political division between the two pieces of Palestine has prompted issues identified with the selection of laws in the Legislative Council. This division has likewise leaded to challenges in changing current enactment and strategies that empower violence as opposed to mitigating it (Knudsen, & Tartir, 2017). Fitting and successful systems ought to be set up for diminishing honor killings and implementing disciplines against culprits, with no mercy.



In this way, it is additionally urgent to monetarily bolster the ceaseless endeavors of the administration and common society associations towards the successful execution of the Concluding Observations of the Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women (CEDAW) Committee, which incorporates a proposal to give high need to the reception of the Family Protection Bill, to guarantee sex balance and understand ladies' human rights in Palestine, and a suggestion to limited and close the compensation hole. It is significant that national and worldwide partners proceed and extend their money related pledge to battle violence against ladies and young ladies in Palestine. Different on-screen characters have been cooperating to back developers going for consummation viciousness against ladies (Violence against Women).



## 6.2.1 Government organizations

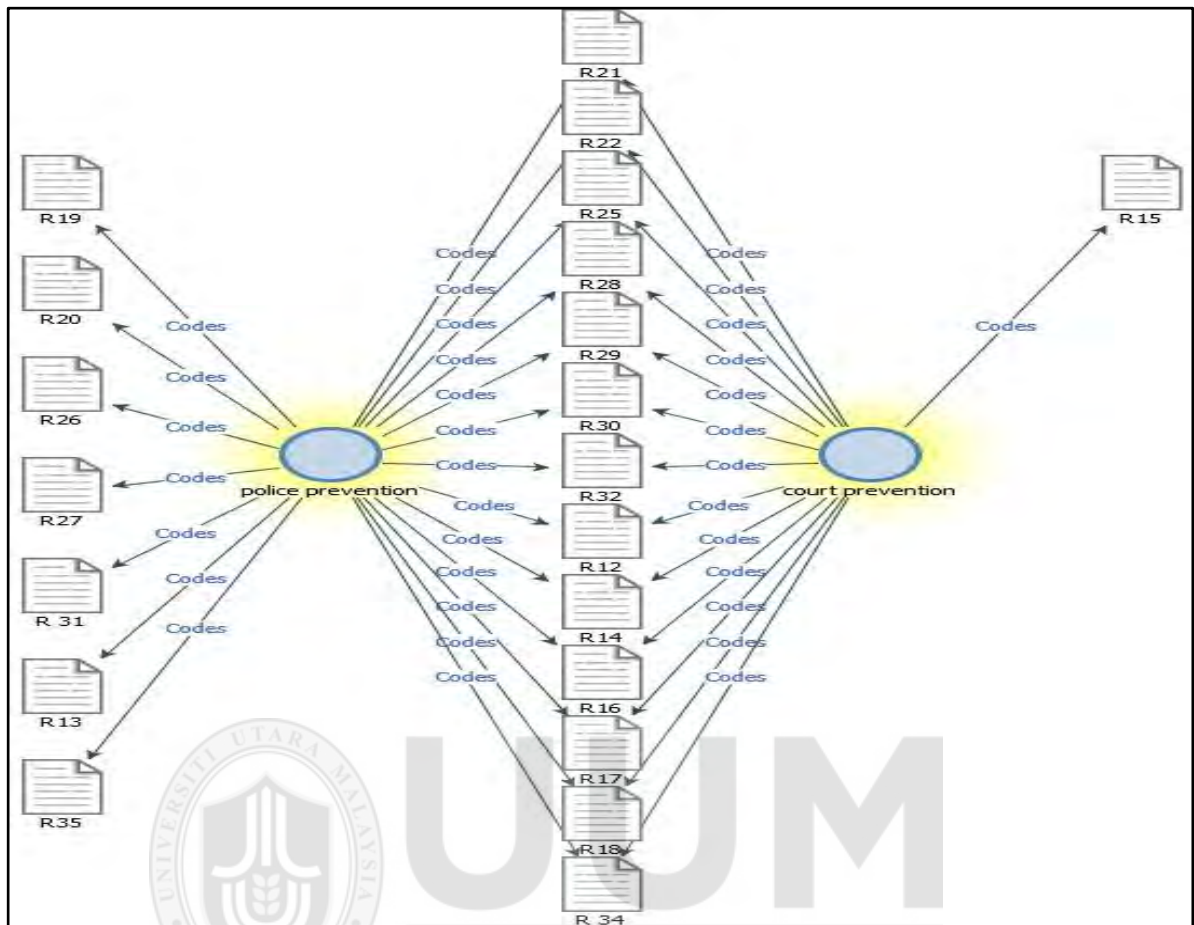


Figure 6.1 shows government prevention

The highest coding references are 23 and aggregate number coding references are 64.

### 6.2.1.1 Court prevention

According to informants 13 "Shari'a courts have a big role. For example, if a woman complained about her husband's violence, the court would help the abused, but the proceedings of the Shari'a courts will take a long time and good financial benefits".

#### Informant 34

*Courts that the law adopts pre-65 issues community issues which it's not effective and not prevention*

**Informant 12**

*Reduce the violence against women, but such cases taking long time in courts Shari'a courts have a big role as a woman is protected and believed if she reported a case.*

**Informant 14**

*Courts should be helping for increasing the violence which the courts should be presents the religious perspective and rules.*

**Informant 15**

*Shariaa courts: I do not know but each of us should take care of his family and no one can force a man to marry a woman he does not want. Also, who loves can forgive and forget.*

**Informant 16**

*Courts that the law adopts pre-65 issues community issues.*

**Informant 17**

*Sharia courts try to gather the two parties.*

**Informant 18**

*"I don't have any idea about the role of the courts"*

**The informant 21**

*Said sharia courts could reduce violence*

**Informant 22**

*That the courts in Palestine will not give her all justice, and it is the same for courts*

**Informant 24**

*The government institutions work on raising awareness and investigating in cases.*

*There is a case where the girl suicide and another girl in Ramallah where the government and the media didn't explain what happened.*

**Informant 25**

*"Because they concentrated on solving the case without going to the court.*

*Shariaa courts depends on the judge and how he deals with such cases".*

**Informant 28**

*"sharia courts have no role".*

**Informant 29**

*Courts have delay cases, which means that there are much more violence.*

**Informants R30**

*Sharia courts have no role and have a negative effect.*

There is some informants have common informants codes between the police prevention and the court prevention shows in R 21, R 22, R25 , R 28, R29, R 30, R 32 , R12, R14, R 16, R17 and R18. The vast majority of respondents called for the idea that there is a lack of protection in the courts and police of the Palestinian people and the punishment is unfair to the aggressor.

Anyone who is truly informed cannot justify any mistreatment of woman by any decree of rule allegedly embodied in Islamic Law. Cultural factors related to this mistreatment may be changed through information, sensitization and education. Mental health providers can play a critical role in preventing violence against women in addition to

treating its consequences by beginning to address the cultural as well as psychological conditions that create and support this kind of violence in our societies (DeValve, 2004).

The former is made up of items such as “monitored her time”, “did not allow her to leave the house”, “did not allow her to work”, and “restricted use of the car”. In general, these have to do with male control of the woman's use of space, time, and social contacts. The second category is made up of items such as “blamed her when upset”, “said something to spite her”, “treated her like an inferior”, and “swore at her”. These deal with acts designed to hurt a woman's feelings. A background of emotional abuse often accompanies physical abuse and acts as part of the context for violence, and cumulative effect of repeated physical and emotional abuse can be great. Consequences include injuries and health problems, days lost from work, and general social withdrawal.

The percentage of women assaulted by a partner in the previous 12 months has been found to vary from 3% or less among women in Australia, Canadian domestic abuse and the United States to 27% of ever-partnered women (that is, women who have ever had an ongoing sexual partnership) in León, Nicaragua, 38% of currently married women in the Republic of Korea, and 52% of currently married Palestinian women in the West Bank and Gaza Strip. In 48 Palestinian Arab population-based surveys from around the world, between 10% and 69% of women reported being physically assaulted by an intimate male partner at some point in their lives.

### 6.2.1.2 Financial affairs

The organization of financial affairs is a result of mutual understanding between couples and could be the main reason of reducing violence caused by financial state. The organization of financial affairs is a result of mutual understanding between couples and could be the main reason of reducing violence caused by financial state. According to the informant 15 the organization of financial affairs is a result of mutual understanding between couples and could be the main reason of reducing violence caused by financial state.

### 6.2.1.3 Police prevention

Information obtained from social workers, academics, and police officials on the prevalence of domestic violence, incest, and actual or threatened "honor" violence, also indicates that reported rates do not reflect the full extent of such violence.

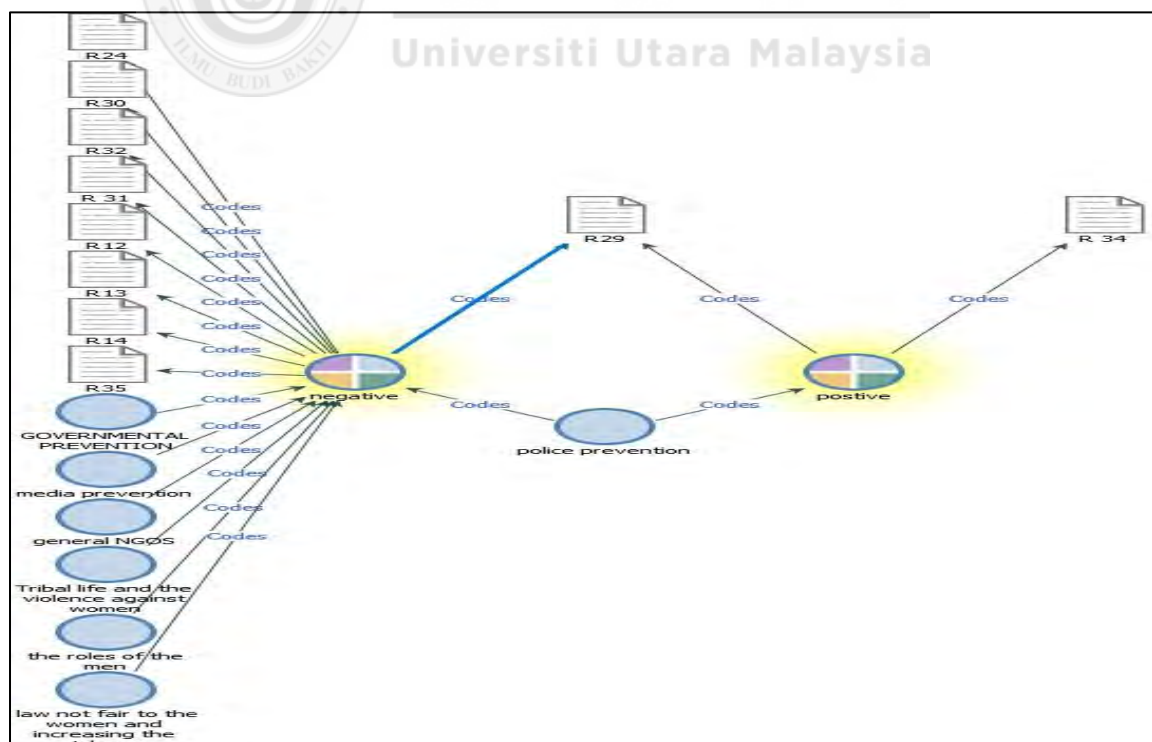


Figure 6.2 shows the police prevention

The comparison diagram (6.2) shows that the Palestinian informants see the roles of police as negative contribution to violence against women in west-bank. Which only two informants agreed the roles of police as protection to the Palestinian women. However, the informant who with the negative opinion had been discussed many points such as;

**Informant 31**

*The role of government and civil institutions in confronting this phenomenon in Palestine and the West Bank but unfortunately it is not as it should be. In addition to it, family problems are usually directed to tribal law and the police intervene only in a few cases.*

**Informant 12**

*Their roles are not so big, but still have a role somehow.*

**Informant 13**

*Through raising awareness, donor institutions should have a strong awareness role as it has a limited role now. Also, Volunteering allows for self-expression. But the police must have a strict law to help courts reduce violence.*

**Informant 14**

*Failure to enforce the law sometimes increases the violence in Palestinian society while it is supposed to reduce violence.*

**Informant 24**

*Such as, moral issues related to public modesty that the government does not allow highlighting them. But in some cases, they have a role in showing*

*violence and raising the public's awareness of how dangerous this behavior is to others.*

**Informant 29**

*The media is strong but in such cases, it helps in hiding not in showing such cases. I am with covering such cases without mentioning names because it improves awareness. Cases could be shown to people with the possible solutions to avoid them, but customs and traditions are against that.*

**Informant 30**

*Police don't intervene too much in such cases and leave it to tribal laws.*

**Informant 32**

*The role of the police is limited and not effective.*

**Informant 35**

*There may increase violence and caused men to repeat violence more than before after they leave prison or police station. If a woman reported her husband to the police, he could divorce her because they will be no harmony after what she has done.*

On the other hand the informants who were seeing that the police have a positive role are:

**Informant 34**

*"Government institutions every government institution has its specializations. For instance, the police deal with extortion cases while*



*other institutions boost awareness. The safe house protects females, and it is beneath social affairs".*

#### **Informant 29**

*Police can cooperate with social institutions to send report such cases to them. Unfortunately, the governmental prevention in Palestine not enough compare to other countries such as; prevention strategies for violence against women in turkey based on the social ecological framework prevention policies and programs for addressing violence against women in turkey need to address the four levels of the social ecological framework (societal, community, relationship, and individual) holistically because such an approach is more likely to sustain. prevention efforts over time compared to any single intervention. The unequal power relations attached to violence against women manifest among individuals, but they arise from power relations embedded the broader society. Thus, the discussion of prevention strategies for violence against women in turkey in terms of research, practice, and policy will be in reverse order to the discussion about factors, beginning with society at large*

#### **Government institutions**

Every government institution has its specializations. For instance, the police deal with extortion cases while other institutions boost awareness. The safe house protects females, and it is beneath social affairs.

#### **Informant 29**

*The police have a positive role; police can cooperate with social institutions to send report such cases to them.*

#### **6.2.1.4 Media prevention**

The media has a prominent role in uncovering some issues, defending women and exposing some men who abuse women.

#### **Informant 34**

*Also, if a woman post photo in social media in a no realistic way or does not exist, the information will be not enough, and there will be ambiguous.*

#### **Informant 1**

*Usually, the first portion of a marriage is the most difficult and we should overcome it in all its hard circumstances in order to reach more stable state. As you know, in our times (the old times) we didn't have violent programs or movies to watch on TV. Our programs and movies were quiet and had a purpose. On the other hand, nowadays, violence is a basic ingredient in all the programs and movies that new generations get to imitate in their real life. Violence is now a basic part of their new personality.*

#### **Informant 12**

*Television, internet and social media; the media spotted the light on violence, and family protection centers began to protect women with the police help.*

**Informant 13**

*I have heard from the media about some cases, but the role of media is shy in such matters, Media is important if it was strong because it is the most powerful part of a country.*

**Informant 14**

*The media is the main source of information*

**Informant 15**

*The media and social media help in revealing violence.*

**Informant 19**

*The media didn't give enough attention to such crime.*

**Informant 20**

*Reported that he heard about violence cases from the media*

**Informant 21**

*Pointed out; that the Media is not effective in covering all cases in Palestine.*

**Informant 24**

*Had indicated that the media has a role in raising awareness about violence against women, but there are some cases that media cannot show. Such as, some moral issues related to public modesty that the government does not allow highlighting them. But in some cases, they have*

*a role in showing violence and raising the public's awareness of how dangerous this behavior is to others.*

**Informant 25**

*Argue the media and people who are the ones that show violence against women to people and media's role are to raise awareness.*

**The informant 26**

*The media's role is to cover cases and show them the local society. The Government institutions spread culture and awareness. They don't spread scandals and punish both men and women. Those institutions also help women who experienced violence against them.*

**The informant 28**

*The media has no role because it only shows what the governments want. It didn't cover violence cases against women. Informant indicated that "The media is strong but in such cases, it helps in hiding not in showing such cases. I am with covering such cases without mentioning names because it improves awareness. Cases could be shown to people with the possible solutions to avoid them, but customs and traditions.*

**Informant 32**

*Pointed out that "the media detect violence in a good way but not all issues"*

### **Informant 35**

*Said that "the media's role is to cover cases and show them to the local society".*

There are 10 informants are support the idea that media some time helps to reduce the violence against women on the other side there are 10 respondent are not support this idea, moreover, there are four informants had both cods between the supporting and not supporting that the media are prevention against violence against women in west-bank which the informants are R24, R25, 26, and R13.

### **6.2.2 NGOS Prevention**

As it well known Palestine first and one of the countries had been involved with the NGOS program and its became one of the most important stockholder in Palestine, as a result of the financial support from the western countries, which these countries are sending money through these NGOS organizations, and these organizations creating some projects related to the violence against women, but this study is trying to understand men understanding and perspective about the roles of the NGOS organizations.

#### **6.2.2.1 General NGOS**

The highest coding references are 5 and aggregate number coding references are general NGOS because of Palestinian community under the occupation and the UN Women is launching a new call for proposals to interested non-governmental organizations, academic institutions and registered community-based organizations The role of the NGOs should be to raise awareness and inform both man and woman, and teach them the right way of cross gender interaction.

**Informant 13**

*The NGO has a role but it does not search for cases, cases should be reported by people which lead to inaccurate statistics. Also, people who visit the family protection center usually get divorced because of culture of the Palestinian society. Through raising awareness, and the donor institutions should have a strong awareness role as it has a limited role now. Therefore, volunteering allows for self-expression nonetheless the police must have a strict law to help courts reduce violence.*

**Informant 16**

*Institutions that support women rights could be effective to change the law even the statistics are not accurate. Donor communities are possible, and the institutions do not materialize.*

**Informant 17**

*Cases of beating and violence sharia court and most cases are physical violence. There is no doubt that government institutions and the NGOs help in revealing violence cases.*

**Informant 18**

*I don't have any information about non-profit organizations.*

**Informant 19**

*I don't have any idea about the role of the institutions exactly, and this could be because of insufficiency in their work.*

**Informant 2**

*In Palestine the NGO associations focus on the violence against women. How come there is no focus on the violence against children although it is a very important matter*

**Informant 20**

*"NGOs are normalization institutions, and their role could increase violence, Also, NGOs institutions are to destroy societies, and it is Imams and mosque preachers fault because they have to raise the awareness correctly".*

**Informant 21**

*"NGOs institutions: I don't know these companies".*

**Informant 22**

*"Those institutions could help in raising awareness and could reduce violence".*

**Informant 23**

*"NGOs: all these institutions are powered by America which has dirty plans, and all are fake. About the support and helping women, there are no noted institutions for women, but some of them tried to help".*

*NGOs: all these institutions are powered by America which has dirty plans, and all are fake. About the support and helping women, there are no noted institutions for women, but some of them tried to help.*

**Informant 25**

*"NGOs institutions raise the awareness"*

### **Informant 28**

*"Governmental institutions and the NGOs, They do not highly contribute, and their activities are limited in raising awareness through workshops. They also encourage any project of empowering women".*

#### **6.2.2.2 Women's Organizations**

A number of Palestinian women's rights organizations, along with the Palestinian Ministry of Women's Affairs, have taken part in several activities for raising awareness about this resolution, and a Palestinian women's coalition was formed to support its implementation. This has recently culminated by introducing the National Action Plan, which discusses the implementation of this resolution in Palestine. The plan examines three dimensions: Protection, Participation (Involvement) and Accountability.

However, the informants had not many clear information about the women organization only two informants add point-views about the roles prevention about the violence against women in Palestine which the informants 15 and 29 mentioned that which informant 15 "Women rights in our society increase because people try not to visit family protection associations and this is a big problem. A woman could be beaten and go to her bed and be afraid of telling her family, and Family protection institutions does not have effect because only few people refer to them.

Informant 29 added that "The government doesn't have a big role, but the family protection institutions can help in reducing violence".



### 6.2.3 Islamic prevention

Islamic Relief recently launched its global gender policy, outlining its commitments for the future. They range from increasing protection and accountability measures for women and children in humanitarian response in addressing gender inequalities through the promote of knowledge which views of faith-based organizations on violence against women and girls violence against women have been given prominence at the United Nations' debate on domestic violence and early and forced marriage. The highest coding references are 11 and aggregate number coding references are 11.

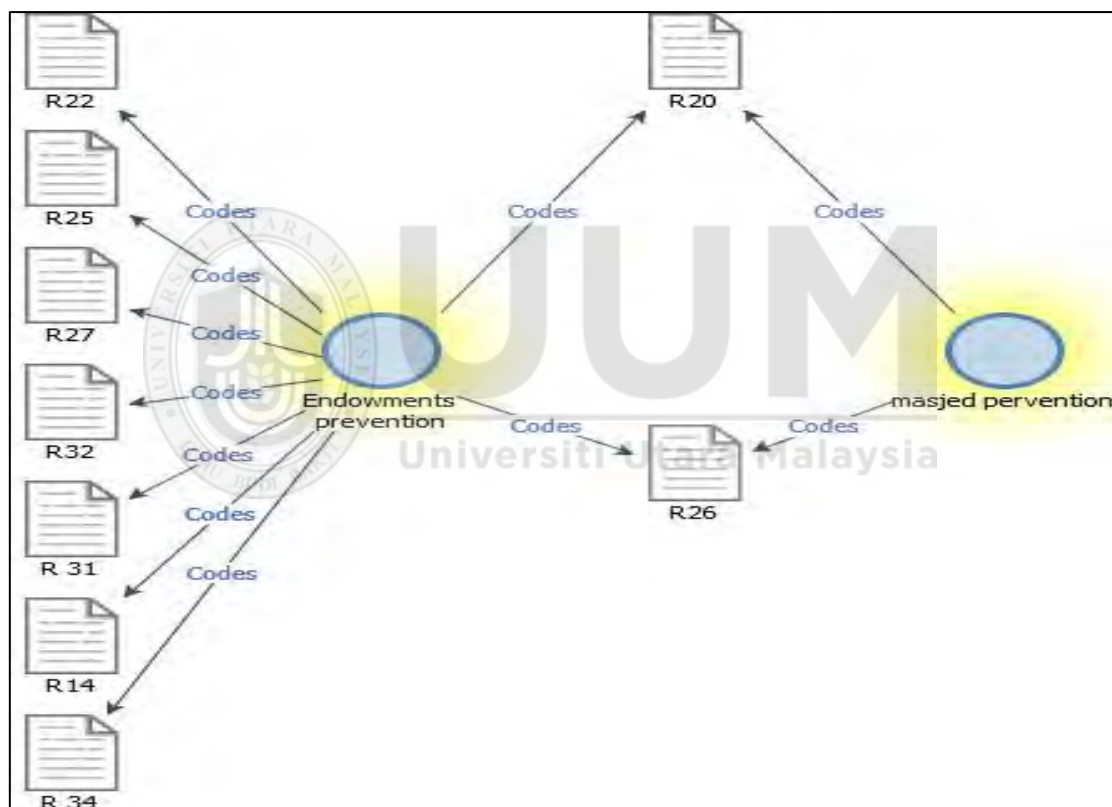


Figure 6.3 shows the Islamic prevention coded

The comparison diagram (6.3) that there is some informants have common informants codes between the police prevention and the court prevention shows in R 21, R 22, R25 , R 28, R29, R 30, R 32 , R12, R14, R 16, R17 and R18.

### **6.2.3.1 Endowments prevention**

Most of the informants supported the idea behind the Islamic institutions is not effected and there were lack of information about the Islamic organization also only two informants discussed about the Mosque prevention.

#### **Informant 31**

*Ministry of Awqaf has a role in reducing violence have no role in reducing violence against women*

#### **Informant 34**

*Institutions do not materialize*

#### **Informant 14**

*Religious institutions have no clear role in reducing violence.*

#### **Informant 20**

*Opinion about violence: I reject any type of violence against women, and it is not acceptable in Islam. Teachings of religion are supposed to there are few institutions such as Nimat association, and all of them are not effective.*

*Direct experience: I am one of the people who provoke their wives, and this could be*

#### **Informant 22**

*There are no religious institutions*

#### **Informant 25**

*Religious institutions have a part in reducing violence but that is limited.*

#### **Informant 26**

*To make laws better by applying Sharia and everyone adheres to it.*

*Religious institutions: they don't have a big role*

**Informant 27**

*Religious institutions intervene in such cases, but that is limited.*

**Informant 32**

*Religious Institutions: I do not know any religious institutions*

**6.2.3.2 Mosque prevention ( Masjed prevention)**

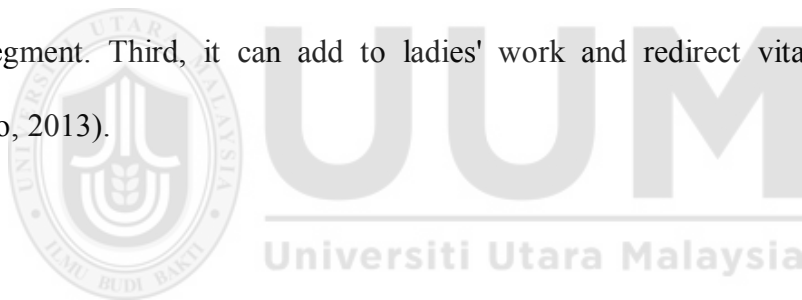
Which the two informants who were mentioned about the roles of Mosques prevention "I participate in meetings in mosques with other people; To make laws better by applying Sharia and everyone adheres to it and they had conclusion that the religious institutions: they don't have a big role."

**6.2.4 Personal prevention**

It should be an effort to involve men in the prevention of violence against women. Efforts to engage men in preventing and reducing men's violence against women, and more generally in building gender equality, are increasingly well established, signaled by new regional and international networks, conferences and campaigns, an expansion of domains of intervention, an orientation towards 'scaling up' and an increasing engagement with public policy.

Male backers in the viciousness anticipation field might be given more prominent status, power and acknowledgment than ladies doing comparative work and rise all the more rapidly to initiative positions (Macomber 2012). This echoes the 'glass lift' impact recorded among men in other feminized callings, for example, nursing and elementary school instructing (Williams 1995). Different tomahawks of benefit and burden in a specific setting are probably going to meet with such procedures in the meantime.

While the developing accentuation on the need to include men in ceasing violence against ladies can be viewed as a women's activist accomplishment, it likewise may have negative ramifications for women's activist work, in three different ways. To begin with, it in a roundabout way may reduce the authenticity of ladies just and ladies centered software engineers' and administrations, in inciting a mixed up conviction that all intercessions ought to incorporate men. Supporting this, a few ladies' associations announced that they currently are liable to strain to incorporate men (Meer 2011), in spite of the fact that shockingly, global systems, for example, Men Engage have certified the indispensable significance of ladies' independent associations and initiative. Second, an accentuation on and routine with regards to incorporating men in this work can expand the refutation and underestimation of the aptitude of ladies and ladies' segment. Third, it can add to ladies' work and redirect vitality and center (Castelino, 2013).



The highest coding references are 15 and aggregate number coding references are 15; the informants who mentioned their roles to prevent women from the violence against women are very important for example informant 31 said "I try to teach my children to take care of their mother.

#### **Informant 12 added**

*“Can overcome violence throw argument as I experienced being violent and having discussions? With the violence, problem becomes bigger every time while discussions reduce the misunderstandings between us”. Moreover the informant 12 pointed out through raising awareness, and the donor institutions should have a strong awareness role as it has a limited*

*role now. Also, Volunteering allows for self-expression.*

**Informant 17**

*Your role raising awareness*

**Informant 19**

*Shariaa courts reduce the punishment for the violent person. I believe that there should be equality between men and women and both can do the same things.*

**Informant 20**

*Violence could be reduced in social life if parents teach their children to reject violence and how to deal with their future partner. Also I participate in meetings in mosques with other people.*

**Informant 21**

*"I can help in reconciling couples".*

**Informant 25**

*"My role Giving advices"*

**Informant 26**

*I listen to music and stay away from others until I calm down because I don't want to make anyone angry with me. My role: to spread the culture of equality between men and women.*

**Informant 28**

*"My role to beat anyone who beats a woman".*

#### **Informant 29**

*I represent the culture of nonviolence in my house and the surrounding.*

*The subject is sensitive and important, thank you.*

#### **Informant 32**

*Improve its role: By educating men and women and teaching them how to deal with the partner.*

### **6.3 Conclusion**

This study included thirteen informants, who were detained at west-bank, Palestine. The participation criteria that are living in west-bank in Palestine, The analyses were conducted using NVIVO 12 software. This software provides different ways to organize data and the representation of data. The data representations are prepared with NVIVO which include "Mind Maps", "Project Maps", "concept maps", "Coding Hierarchy charts", Specific theme Visualizations'.

This chapter discussed the findings of this study according to the three research questions through analyzing the interview data. Besides that, the main data were supported by interviewing the lecturers and analyzing documents. This chapter also provided explanations for the causes of violence against women in west- bank.

- First, research question one dealt with the
- Second, research question two discussed the
- Third, research question three explained the strategies that the

Generally, depth- interview informants supported the result of quantitative results with respect to the social factor, psychological maltreatment of women on men, trauma symptoms, economic factor, legal factor and the age factor.

However, the educational level exhibited conflicts. Opinion between supported to the result of quantitative result that there is no relationship between the educational level and the violence against women and the other respondents who are not support with the hypothesis. However, the results of focus group respondents with respect to the religion factor did not support to the quantitative result, because the majority of the respondents reflected that there is relationship between the levels of educational and the violence against women.

This chapter has presented the emergent core themes that represent participants' intercultural experience and their conception of intercultural competence that is derived from their intercultural experience from in-depth interviews contribute to identification of elements that represent the conception of intercultural competence from the participants' perspective. Given that participants' intercultural experience is characterized by how they came to identify selves as ethnic beings and how they encountered differences in intercultural interaction; such experience led participants to think of cultural understanding, respect, and language ability as important components for intercultural competence.

It was also apparent that intercultural experience prompted participants to think of intercultural competence as a mutual process that occurs through interpersonal relationships. The following chapter provides discussion of the findings in the light of theory and relevant literature.

This chapter has presented the emergent core themes that represent participants' intercultural experience and their conception of intercultural competence that is derived from their intercultural experience from in-depth interviews contribute to identification of elements that represent the conception of intercultural competence from the participants' perspective. Given that participants' intercultural experience is characterized by how they came to identify selves as ethnic beings and how they encountered differences in intercultural interaction; such experience led participants to think of cultural understanding, respect, and language ability as important components for intercultural competence. It was also apparent that intercultural experience prompted participants to think of intercultural competence as a mutual process that occurs through interpersonal relationships. The following chapter provides discussion of the findings in the light of theory and relevant literature.



## **CHAPTER SEVEN**

### **RECOMMENDATIONS**

#### **7.1 Introduction**

This chapter analyses and elucidates the data collected from the Palestinian men who are living in west-bank. The aim of the study is to examine on men perspective among Palestinian men in west-bank toward behavior of violence against women in Palestine. The phenomenological approach has been applied interpretive thematic with the total of 35 in-depth interviews were conducted.

This section of study examines the perceptions of men on the violence and crimes committed against women in Palestine. The depth-interview comprised of 35 men, which examined more in depth the major reasons behind the violence against women in west-bank from Palestinian men perspective. These included their experiences (general and personal experiences) also their awareness on this experiences and types of violence and attitudes as well. Besides that, factors which are related to the violence against women in west-bank such as they discussed many factors such as psychological maltreatment, social factors, trauma symptoms, legal factor, educational factor, economical factor, age and religion factor also the informants pointed out on some preventions sectors in west- bank such as governmental prevention NGOs prevention, Islamic prevention and personal prevention. The analysis of qualitative data was divided and organized based on different themes accordingly. The sub-themes of each main themes were also analyzed as obtain in-depth information as core sub-themes.

This chapter is presents detailed analysis of interviews and findings on informants which were convicted or their involvement in different types of experiences of the violence against women in west-bank. This chapter is presents detailed analysis of

interviews and summarizing the findings on informants which were convicted or their involvement in different types of experiences of the violence against women in west-bank.

This chapter summarized the findings that have been presented in Chapter Four according to the research questions. The following section begins with establishing how interpretation works within descriptive phenomenological research. This chapter then moves into study and interpretation of the findings in light of related theories and research in the literature. The contribution of this study is then discussed followed by suggestions for future research. Verbatim transcriptions were done from the interviews with the men in west bank. Narrative forms and tables are used to explain and display information as well as to emphasize on the themes or certain aspects of research questions (Wolcott, 1994).

The themes discuss mainly on the perspectives of men toward the violence against women in west-bank (Palestine). The informants provided their own detail version of undirected or directed experiences of Palestinian men about the violence against women in west-bank. The interviews were conducted in Arabic language and translated a transcribed into English language for further analysis.

## **7.2 Interpretation and Implications of the study**

One of the perception of every single qualitative study lies on the discernment held by the participants as subject of the study. It can consequently be contended that qualitative research is underlined by elements that correlate which the subject of the study. This methodology offers path to the accompanying proclamation: all qualitative

research has a phenomenological approach to it; however the phenomenological approach can't be applied to every subject of the study. In any case, it is totally suitable to state that all qualitative research has a phenomenological perspective to it, since one of its principles attributes lies on the study of characteristics and the translations tended to by the object of study. Here, the philosophical fundamental of phenomenology that begins and pervades all qualitative research is openly manifested. All qualitative study depicts the wealth of substance in human complexities (Lichtman, 2006; Denzin and Lincoln, 2008).

Secondly, past explanation recommends that notwithstanding when qualitative study of the statutes of every qualitative study lies on the recognition held by the participants. Along these lines contended that qualitative research is underlined by elements connected to discernment (subjectivity to a few) of the object of study (Giorgi, 2012). This methodology offers path to the accompanying proclamation: All qualitative research has a phenomenological angle to it, yet the phenomenological approach can't be connected to every qualitative research. In any case, it is totally suitable to state that all qualitative research has a phenomenological angle to it, since one of its primaries attributes lies on the study of characteristics and the elucidations tended to the object of study. Here, the philosophical premise of phenomenology that begins and penetrates all qualitative research is straightforwardly showed. All qualitative study depicts on the efficient study of an issue through the elucidation of its informant, this does not suggest that the phenomenological center must be utilized as a methodology of information in gathering every single qualitative research (Hycner, 1985). Or maybe, it is utilized specifically cases relying upon the exploration issue considered. The trademark

framework of phenomenology as research center is talked about in the accompanying segment.

Also, Giorgi (2012) acknowledged there are some interpretive aspects of descriptive phenomenological research. However, the researcher must be cautious on the kind of interpretation that is construed within Husserl's philosophy (Applebaum, 2012) the kind of interpretation that is not congruent with descriptive phenomenology is that when the researcher brings in some extraneous factors that are not in the data to help explain the data (Giorgi, 2012). Giorgi (2012) argued that such extraneous factors are arbitrary and it is not necessary to include it. Giorgi further pointed out that descriptive phenomenology can be interpretive in the sense of bringing a perspective assumed in working with the data. Once the findings have been determined, it is acceptable to draw attention to relevant theories so that the researcher can discuss with theories and findings in the literature that have not been phenomenological determined (Giorgi, 2012). Given this parameter of descriptive phenomenological research, researcher interprets the findings by sticking to the content of participants' experience and highlighting the intercultural communication perspective to work with what is "given" in the data. This study discuss on the findings which may correspond or dialectical with the theories and findings in the literature.

### **7.3 Coding hierarchy links with interviews**

This illustration portrays two important dimensions of coding after completion of data analysis that show the theme hierarchy starts with major themes and extends towards minor themes. The 35 boxes are the symbols of 35 interview transcriptions of the current study.

Finding: Textual theme the experience of violence against women in west bank Spouse attack alludes action by towards ladies which they are in relationship and it is done based on hatred. Previous studies (e.g., Schulman 1979; Straus 1979) characterized this action as activities that would cause injury to the victim. Consequently, thrusting, gnawing, and beating with a clenched hand, whipping, or any kind of stuff which viewed as extreme assault. These activities are probably going to cause some injury and require for remedies also these activities ought to be viewed as reason for capture. Another action that similar to these are spanking, aggressive, pushing, getting are tossing something to a person in question.

Palestinian ladies live at the convergence of three types of persecution: Israeli pilgrim violence; man centric society; and sociologic separation. The private accomplice and the male brutality that Palestinian ladies experience can't be comprehended outside of these specific circumstances, especially the Israeli colonization. In spite of the fact that laws and frameworks (common, military, and standard) that could, in principle, mediate violence against ladies do exist, they are various, hard to negotiate, and befuddling, with each having its very own arrangement of guidelines, and the capacity of ladies to draw in these frameworks is obliged by the numerous types of abuse that they face. Correspondingly, police and social administrations might be blocked off to ladies enduring private accomplice violence (Haj-Yahia,1998).

The violations against ladies in Palestine, this area outlines the aftereffects of this study. This study found the encounters of the men were exceptionally wild and the violence against ladies is spread over Palestine from the sources encounters extraordinary the physical violence, additionally this study discover that the familiarity with the frame of mind of violence is extremely restricted which its fixated on physical violence more than the other sort of brutality ( Ismeal,2012).

Palestinian ladies live at the crossing point of three types of persecution: Israeli pilgrim pioneer brutality; man controlled society; and sociologic segregation. The close accomplice and the male brutality that Palestinian ladies experience can't be comprehended outside of these unique situations, especially the Israeli colonization. Despite the fact that laws and frameworks (common, military, and standard) that could, in principle, arbitrate brutality against ladies do exist, they are various, hard to explore, and befuddling, with each having its very own arrangement of guidelines, and the capacity of ladies to draw in these frameworks is compelled by the different types of mistreatment that they face. Also, police and social administrations might be out of reach to ladies enduring private accomplice violence (Ismeal,2012).

The violations and violence against ladies in Palestine, this segment abridges the aftereffects of this study. This study found that: the encounters of the men were wild and the violence against ladies is spread over Palestine from the sources encounters extraordinary the physical brutality, likewise this study discover that the attention to the mentality of violence is exceptionally restricted which its fixated on physical violence more than the other sort of brutality also the informants discussed the roles of the psychological maltreatment of men by women in Palestine with the worsening of

violence against women in west-bank, the educational level of men had limited influenced the maltreatment to women in Palestine from the informants perspective, the social situation had very well understanding about the a negative impact on violence with crimes and violence to women in Palestine, the trauma symptoms of men strongly influenced the maltreatment of women in Palestine, the age factor played role in the maltreatment to women in Palestine with the maltreatment of women more likely to occur by younger men in Palestine, the economic levels of men had a direct relationship with crimes and maltreatment to women in Palestine, the legal context had direct a relationship to the maltreatment to women in Palestine, and religion hadn't a direct relationship with the maltreatment of women in Palestine.

Also according to the informants they showed that all of the governmental, Islamic, and personal roles have very limited roles in the prevention against violence against women and sometimes special the police and the court are causing more violence against women because of the old and outdated laws in west-bank.

#### **7.4 Overview of the study**

One of the most common forms of violence s against women is that performed by a husband or an intimate male partner, and intimate partner violence occurs in all countries, irrespective of social, economic, religious or cultural group. This is difference to the circumstance for men, who are substantially more prone to be assaulted by an outsider or associate than by somebody inside their nearby hover of connections. The way that ladies are frequently genuinely engaged with and monetarily reliant on the individuals who mislead them has significant ramifications for both the elements of maltreatment and the ways to deal with managing it.

Brutalities against ladies are boundless in west-bank, especially at the family unit level. Social standards around sexual orientation jobs are reflected in neighborhood laws that advance the inferior status of ladies and failed to ensure their rights. Due to customary man centric family structures, young ladies and ladies are commonly debilitated from taking part in sorted out activities and making their voices heard on issues of direct concern to them.

The equivalent is likewise valid with regards to education, where violence and social pressures sway the capacity of young ladies and young men to get education. Social pressures tend to drive pre-adult young ladies from school. Young ladies are regularly debilitated from participating in after-school activities, as their mom lean toward them to remain at home to help with family unit tasks. Kid marriage is likewise generally high, with around one of every ten Palestinian ladies got married between the ages of 15 and 19 years old. This is indicative of the difficult living conditions Palestinians face with some families encouraging early marriage to manage household poverty (Knopf-Newman, 2011).

The current research examined the phenomenon of maltreatment of women in Palestine while investigating the reasons for the maltreatment of women in Palestine. Also, this study sought to identify the factors behind the violence s against women in Palestine. The models of the study have examined many factors that contribute to violence s against women in Palestinian.



Several studies have examined violence s against women in Palestine from many perspectives. Haj-Yahia (1996, 2000) and Shalhoub-Kevorkian (2004) believed that the primary reason for domestic violence in Palestine is associated with economic factor, which force women to tolerate violence against them.

### **7.5 The Theories and the Full Model**

Strain theory and feminist theory express that specific strains or stressors improve the probability of violence. Such strains or stressors can provoke negative emotions, for instance, disappointment and shock. Hence, these emotions make weight for therapeutic exercises, and fierceness is one likely response. Violence may be used to lessen or escape from strain, search for revenge against the wellspring of strain or related targets, or help negative sentiments. For example, those experiencing interminable joblessness may advance toward getting to be offenders or offer meds to acquire money, may search for requital against the person who ended them, or ingest illicit prescriptions to feel vastly improved (Scheureman, 2014).

The genuine types of strain speculations portray: (1) the particular strains well while in transit to provoke ruthlessness, (2) why strains increment viciousness and (3) the factors that lead a person to or keep a person from responding to strains with violence. All strain speculations perceive that singular a minority of focused on individuals goes to violence (Scheureman, 2011).

The outcomes of this present investigation are supported by all of social learning theory of criminality, social control theory, familial/systems approaches, feminist theory speculations, cognitive theory, and ecological model. All the points (mental maltreatment, social factor, money related factor, genuine factor, damage symptoms, informative level), beside religion, may provoke negative emotions, for instance, frustration and shock. In this way, these sentiments make weight for action, of which brutality is a possible response. Fierceness may be used to diminish or escape from strain, search for revenge against the wellspring of strain or related targets, or alleviate negative emotions (Barnett, Miller, and Robin, 2010).

In looking what causes people to carry on in the habits by which they do, Maslow expected to understand what induces people. He acknowledged that people have a ton of motivation separated to prizes or unaware wanted. Maslow (1943) communicated that people are induced to achieve certain prerequisites and a couple of necessities exceed others.

From the most basic to the highest level, this included:

Biological and Physiological needs — air, food, drink, shelter, warmth, sex, and sleep;  
Safety needs — protection from elements, security, order, law, limits, and stability;  
Belongingness and Love needs —work group, family, affection, and relationships;  
Esteem needs — self-esteem, achievement, mastery, independence, status, dominance, prestige, and managerial responsibility; and Self-Actualization needs — realizing personal potential, self-fulfillment, seeking personal growth and peak experiences (McLeod, 2017).

If these needs are not met, the result may be negative emotions, such as frustration and anger. These emotions create pressure for corrective action, and violence is a possible response. Violence can be divided into broad categories according to who commits the violent act: (1) self-directed violence, (2) interpersonal violence, (3) and collective violence. This study principally examined interpersonal violence, though it also touched upon the relationship of the state via legal remedies to that violence. In this study, factors that were examined included psychological maltreatment, social factors, economic factors, the educational factor, the age factor, and legal factor and trauma symptoms.

The Central Bureau of Statistics (2013) conducted a survey to study violence against individuals inside and outside the family in Palestine. It collected a sample from 5,811 households of which 3,891 families were from the West Bank and 1,920 in the Gaza Strip. While focusing on violences against women, the survey collected comprehensive data about women, youth, children, male, and the elderly couples. While describing the factors and reasons for domestic violence in Palestine, the survey found that economic factors often compel women to tolerate violence and oppression against them. Moreover, the frequent fluctuations in political climates and contexts are sometimes seen as the pillars of the structure of such oppression.

## **7.6 Recapitulation of the Key Findings**

This study examined violence against women as "any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in, physical, sexual or mental harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occurring in public or in private life" (World Health Organization, 1997, p.

75). Furthermore, this study examined the economic reasons, social reasons, legal reasons, psychological maltreatment of men, trauma symptoms of men, the age factor, the educational level of men and religion in their associations with violence s against women in Palestine. This study found that a significant relationship exists between the personality traits and psychosocial behavior of men and the increased violence and abuse of women in Palestine.

While describing the factors and reasons for domestic violence in Palestine, the survey found that economic factors often compel women to tolerate violence and oppression against them. Moreover, the frequent fluctuations in political climates and contexts are sometimes seen as the pillars of the structure of such oppression. The psychological maltreatment of men by women was perhaps most important part of the results, showing that men felt that the main reason for violence s against women was the behavior of the women themselves with respect to men. The social factor was found to have better discretion by the informants related to violence against women. Moreover, the trauma symptoms were found misunderstanding how much with violence s against women this result approved by both quantitative and qualitative data analysis result.

Also, the legal factor was found to have significant effect with the growth of violence s and violence s against women in Palestine. This show a gap between the written rules and laws and their enforcement, and the effect of slipshod enforcement on reducing or eliminating create violence s against women. When all the constructs were combined into a full model, all theories were supported, except that for religion. This meant that there was not any relationship between the factors; no differences existed between Muslim and Christian men with respect to violence s against women in Palestine.

On the other hand, the age factor have a significant effect with the growth violence s against women in Palestine with old men exhibiting less violence on women than young men that's mean that young men are more violence than old men.

### **7.7 Limitations of the Study**

As in all studies, this research has several limitations, including methodological considerations first, reporting issues may exist because some men may not want to admit that they have committed violence s against women. Second, one of the most important limitations is that of those who participated in the study. Third, this study is cross-sectional, and as such, the data collected and used for the study only covered a brief period as against the longitudinal study. Fourth, the interviews was done in only in west-bank Fifth, the study was limited in terms of the parts and protocol question used, for instance, the income level and education levels of females in the family were not included.

In addition to these methodologically associated limitations, several practical obstacles were present. First, the highly bureaucratic nature of the Palestinian police system posed a real obstacle. Bureaucrats often prevented access to the truth for fear of distorting the image of the Palestinian legal system.

Second, the prospect of violence put the researcher at risk. When the researcher pointed out the nature of the research, many informants became violent, mocked the questions or lied in answering it.

Third, a critical issue was the denial of Palestinian men about being violent towards women or discussing psychological- and trauma-related issues. Intimate partner violence is a difficult subject to discuss in Palestine because this discussion requires men to admit bad behavior toward an intimate that causes physical, psychological or sexual harm to those in the relationship.

### **7.8 Theoretical Implications of the Study**

Theories are critical, not simply in light of the way that they offer different explanations for the wonder of household misuse, however since every procedure has clear implications for responses and interventions by pros and plan makers. In case there is no typical cognizance of an issue, responses won't be unsurprising, and are most likely going to struggle. This can undermine nature of organization plan, security and exercises for social change. Regardless of the way that it is basic to see and challenge feelings which are negligible more than dream or inclination, we should perceive that not many of the goings with hypothetical methodologies is maintained by some genuine verification. The National Training Strategy is set up in affirmation of the sweeping illustrative force of ladies' dissident hypotheses. This appropriately shapes and teaches our arrangement. Nevertheless, the example in the composing is toward procedures which attempt to arrange real encounters from various perspectives, seeing the multifaceted nature and multi-dimensional nature of private abuse. Our test is to evaluate the characteristics, inadequacies, and likely consequences of hypotheses. The criteria for appraisal will reflect our aching for value, fortifying, value, regard and flourishing Theories seek to examine the social issue of household maltreatment in the genuine or solid world and its structures – social, political, social, and ideological – and look for clarifications beyond the person.

Several available theories exist through which the issue of violence against women might be studied. These include rational choice theory, social disorganization theory, social learning theory of criminology, social control theory, and feminist theory. However, the main theory of this study was strain theory.

This study referred many theories such as strain theory, identify the reasons for the maltreatment of women and connecting the many reasons for this behavior. The distinctiveness this current study was that it did not divide the reasons but accounted for the social reason, trauma symptoms, psychological maltreatment of men, legal reasons, educational level, age and economic level together in a single model.

The strain theory touches upon and explains how these factors are related to the maltreatment of women, and the study broadens the theory's scope by understanding the loss of positive stimuli via all the factors. Moreover, the study examines the impact of negative stimuli such as trauma and psychological maltreatment and the inability to reach desired economic and social goals of men in Palestine. This represents a major contribution of the study to the development of the strain theory, particularly in the context of an Arab-Islamic society like that of Palestine.

This study also makes methodological contributions to the study of violence against women. To start with, the study adapted and used measurements that Dutton (2001) had previously used. This study used Dutton's items in a different location with a different population and country and contributed to the development and use of these items in the Middle East.

Also this study applied by ecological method which all the individual, Individual (intrapersonal) and Community (resources/environment) and Accessibility of community resources are the related to the finding and contributions which the interviews found all these factors are the most importing contribution to understanding the men perspective about the violence against women in west- bank. On the other hand, the interplay between all of the levels of the social ecological model. Therefore, you cannot implement a program at one level without impacting the other levels. For example, strengthening the protections offered to women with disabilities under the violence against women policy will challenge the stereotypes at the society-level as well as require resources at the community-level to be available to women are in abusive interpersonal relationships and Society's perceptions of women need to be challenged as well, as these views may hinder someone.

## **7.9 Summary of the chapter**

This chapter presents the discussion of findings. This discussion was followed by research aims sequential. The theoretical discussion has also been delineated in the same portion of this research effort. After the discussion about research aims and theoretical linkages, the three types of contributions of the study have been demarcated. This chapter also includes the limitations of the study. Furthermore, the suggestions for future research are delineated in the closing sections. At the end, the conclusion of the whole study has been elucidated.



### **7.10 Conclusion**

The above chapter discusses the general results of the study. The study adopted and utilized a mixed method approach using qualitative protocol. The information were collected from having depth-interviews from 35 Palestinian men in west-bank were analyzed and the results were presented as appropriate. This chapter helped placed the results in context by analyzing the results of each research proposition, what was found, and how they were related to previous studies.

Also this chapter highlights the contributions of this research to the field of study, but also considers the study's limitations. The aims and objectives, as introduced in Chapter 1, are revisited and addressed, as well as the criteria for strain theory research. The chapter provides a conclusion for the overall study and makes suggestions for further research.

Palestinian men constantly face social pressures and violence at a very early age and assume family responsibilities early in life in Palestinian society. Most organizations are working with the abused women, but they should also concentrate on men in Palestine to help change their behaviour toward the women.

The current study investigated crimes against women in Palestine. More specifically, it is a first-of-its-kind investigation on the perspectives of Palestinian men on this phenomenon as earlier studies have discussed violence either as the result of or from the perspective of only women. Moreover, none of the studies talked about the reasons for the men's behaviour in committing crimes against women in Palestine.

Thus, this study focuses on the reasons and men experiences crimes against women in Palestine. Such as many point views about the Psychological maltreatment factors, men's trauma symptoms, legal context, economics, and educational level here found to have a strong relationship with the maltreatment of women. The findings of the study established the effects psychological maltreatment from the women on men as one main reason for violence crimes against women. This should not be a justification but serve as a call for professionals to intervene in the situation to give women the tools to deescalate a potentially violent situation.

Finally, the study provides methodological contributions to will lead to better studies for understanding of the phenomenon of crimes against women in Palestine. It also provides policy recommendations to alleviate the situation. This research adds important additional information about the treatment of women in Palestine and hopefully leads to changes that improve their lot.

## REFERENCES

- Abdulhadi, R. (1998). The Palestinian women's autonomous movement: emergence, dynamics, and challenges. *Gender & Society*, 12(6), 649-673.
- Abenet, T. K. (2007). Assessment of male partners influence on pregnant women towards voluntary HIV testing and support on PMTCT in hospitals of Addis Ababa.
- Acocella, I. (2012). The focus groups in social research: advantages and disadvantages. *Quality & Quantity*, 46(4), 1125-1136.
- Affairs Class 2013. Lecture conducted from The Graduate Institute of International and Development Studies (IHEID), Geneva, Switzerland.
- Agnew, R. (1992). Foundation for a general strain theory of crime and delinquency. *Criminology*, 30(1), 47-88.
- Ahmad, I. S. (2017). *Qualitative Research for Beginners: From Theory to Practice*. Partridge Publishing Singapore
- Ahmed, S. M. S. (1982). Factors affecting frustrating and aggression relationships. *The Journal of Social Psychology*, 116(2), 173-177.
- Akers, R. L. (2007). Nothing is as practical as a good theory: Social learning theory and the treatment and prevention of delinquency. In H. D. Barlow and S. H. Decker (Eds.), *Criminology and public policy: Putting theory to work* (pp. 84-105. Philadelphia, PA” Temple University Press.
- Akers, R. L. (2011). *Social learning and social structure: A general theory of crime and deviance*. Piscataway, NJ: Transaction Publishers.

- Akers, R. L. (2013). *Criminological theories: Introduction and evaluation*. London, England: Routledge.
- Akers, R. L. & Jensen, G. F. (2003). Taking social learning global: Micro-macro transitions in criminological theory. *Social learning theory and the explanation of crime*, 9-37.
- Akers, R. L., Krohn, M. D., Lanza-Kaduce, L., & Radosevich, M. (1979). Social learning and deviant behavior: A specific test of a general theory. *American Sociological Review*, 44(4): 636-655.
- Akter, S., Ray, P., & D'Ambra, J. (2013). Continuance of health services at the bottom of the pyramid: The roles of service quality and trust. *Electronic Markets*, 23(1), 29-47.
- Akyüz, A., Güvenç, G., Üstünsöz, A., & Kaya, T. (2008). Living with gynecologic cancer: experience of women and their partners. *Journal of Nursing Scholarship*, 40(3), 241-247.
- Akyüz, A., Yavan, T., Şahiner, G., & Kılıç, A. (2012). Domestic violence and woman's reproductive health: A review of the literature. *Aggression and violent behavior*, 17(6), 514-518.
- Alarcón, D., & Sánchez, J. A. (2015). Assessing convergent and discriminant validity in the ADHD-R IV rating scale: User-written commands for Average Variance Extracted (AVE), Composite Reliability (CR), and Heterotrait-Monotrait ratio of correlations (HTMT). *Spanish STATA Meeting*.
- Alkhateeb, S. (1999). Ending domestic violence in Muslim families. *Journal of religion & abuse*, 1(4), 49-59.

- Al-Krenawi, A., Graham, J. R., & Sehwal, M. A. (2007). Tomorrow's players under occupation: An analysis of the association of political violence with psychological functioning and domestic violence, among Palestinian youth. *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry*, 77(3), 427.
- Al-Krenawi, A., Lev-Wiesel, R., & Sehwal, M. A. (2007). Psychological symptomatology among Palestinian male and female adolescents living under political violence 2004–2005. *Community Mental Health Journal*, 43(1), 49-56.
- Allen, M., Titstworth, S., & Hunt, S.K. (2009). Quantitative research in communication. Los Angeles, CA: SAGE Publications.
- Al-Nsour, M., Khawaja, M., & Al-Kayyali, G. (2009). Domestic violence against women in Jordan: evidence from health clinics. *Journal of Family Violence*, 24(8), 569-575.
- Alvanou, M. (2007). Palestinian women suicide bombers: the interplaying effects of Islam, nationalism and honor culture. National Defense College Working Paper, No. 3. Retrieved from <http://www.mfa.gov.il/mfa/foreignpolicy/terrorism/palestinian/pages/palestinian%20women%20s%20uicide%20bombers%20-%20by%20maria%20alvanou.aspx>
- Amutabi, M. N. (2013). The NGO factor in Africa: The case of arrested development in Kenya. London, England: Routledge.
- Andrews, B., Brewin, C. R., Rose, S., & Kirk, M. (2000). Predicting PTSD symptoms in victims of violent crime: The role of shame, anger, and childhood abuse. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, 109(1), 69-73.
- Angelari, M. (1994). Hate crime statutes: A promising tool for fighting violence against women. *Am. UJ Gender & L.*, 2, 63.

- Anson, O., & Sagy, S. (1995). Marital violence: Comparing women in violent and nonviolent unions. *Human relations*, 48(3), 285-305.
- Anson, O., & Sagy, S. (1995). Marital violence: Comparing women in violent and nonviolent unions. *Human Relations*, 48(3), 285-305.
- Applebaum, M. (2012). Phenomenological psychological research as science. *Journal of Phenomenological Psychology*, 43(1), 36-72.
- Arbuckle, J. L. (2006). Amos (version 7.0)[computer program]. Chicago: SpSS.
- Archer, J. (2006). Cross-cultural differences in physical aggression between partners: A social-role analysis. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, 10(2), 133-153.
- Asher, H. B. (1984). *Theory-building and data analysis in the social sciences*. Knoxville, TN: University of Tennessee Press.
- Assaf, S., & Chaban, S. (2013). Domestic violence against single, never-married women in the occupied Palestinian territory. *Violence against women*, 19(3), 422-441.
- Assembly, U. G. (1993). Declaration on the elimination of violence against women. UN General Assembly. Retrieved from Assembly, U. G. (1993). Declaration on the elimination of violence against women. UN General Assembly.
- Astbury, J., & Walji, F. (2013). Triple jeopardy: Gender-based violence and human rights violations experienced by women with disabilities in Cambodia. Canberra, Australia: AUSAID. Retrieved from [https://www.cbm.org/article/downloads/89816/Triple\\_Jeopardy\\_Working\\_Paper.pdf](https://www.cbm.org/article/downloads/89816/Triple_Jeopardy_Working_Paper.pdf)

- Ataya, O. (2010). Women and men hand in hand against violence: Strategies and approaches of working with men and boys for ending violence against women. Oxford, England: OxfamGB.
- Austin, Z., & Sutton, J. (2014). Qualitative research: getting started. *The Canadian journal of hospital pharmacy*, 67(6), 436.
- Babin, B. J., & Zikmund, W. G. (2015). Exploring marketing research. Cengage Learning.
- Bachman, R. (1994). Violence against women: A national crime victimization survey report. Washington, DC: US Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Bureau of Justice Statistics.
- Bachman, R. D., & Schutt, R. K. (2017). Fundamentals of research in criminology and criminal justice. London, England: Sage Publications.
- Bachman, R., & Saltzman, L. E. (1994). Violence against women (Vol. 81). Washington, DC: US Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Bureau of Justice Statistics. Retrieved from <https://www.bjs.gov/content/pub/pdf/FEMVIED.PDF>
- Badara, M. A. S., & Saidin, S. Z. (2014). Empirical evidence of antecedents of internal audit effectiveness from Nigerian perspective. *Middle-East Journal of Scientific Research*, 19(4), 460-469.
- Badawi, J. (1971). The status of women in Islam. *Al-Ijtihad*, 8(2). Retrieved from [https://archive.org/stream/IslamWomen/The%20Status%20of%20Women%20in%20Islam\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/IslamWomen/The%20Status%20of%20Women%20in%20Islam_djvu.txt)
- Bagli, M., & Sev'er, A. (2003). Female and male suicides in Batman, Turkey: Poverty, social change, patriarchal oppression and gender links.

- Bahre, C. J. (1995). Human impacts on the grasslands of southeastern Arizona. In M.P. McClaran & T.R. van Devender (Eds.), *The desert grassland* (pp. 230-264). Tucson, AR: The University of Arizona Press.
- Bancroft, L., Silverman, J. G., & Ritchie, D. (2011). *The batterer as parent: Addressing the impact of domestic violence on family dynamics*. London, England: Sage Publications, Inc.
- Barberet, R. (2014). *Women, crime and criminal justice: A global enquiry*. Routledge.
- Barnett, O., Miller-Perrin, C. L., & Perrin, R. D. (2005). *Family violence across the lifespan: An introduction*. London, England: Sage Publications, Inc.
- Barnett, V., Barnett, V., & Lewis, T. (1978). Outliers in statistical data (No. 04; QA276, B32.).
- Bartholomew, K., Henderson, A., & Dutton, D. G. (2001). Insecure attachment and partner abuse. *Attachment and couple work: Applying the secure base concept in research and practice*. London: Routledge.
- Baxter, L. A. (1991). Content analysis. *Studying interpersonal interaction*, 239, 254.
- Baxter, L.A., 1991. Content analysis. In: Montgomery, B.M., Duck, S. (Eds.), *Studying Interpersonal Interaction*. The Guilford Press, New York, London, pp. 239–254.
- Becker, G. S. (1968). Crime and punishment: An economic approach. *Journal of Political Economy*, 76(2), 169-217.
- Berg, N. (2005). Non-response bias. Retrieved from [https://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/26373/1/MPRA\\_paper\\_26373.pdf](https://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/26373/1/MPRA_paper_26373.pdf)



- Bernard, T. J. (1984). Control criticisms of strain theories: An assessment of theoretical and empirical adequacy. *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency*, 21(4), 353-372.
- Black D.A., Schumacher J.A., Smith A.M., & Heyman R.E. (1999). Partner, child abuse risk factors literature review. National Network of Family Resiliency, National Network for Health.
- Bloor, M. (2001). *Focus groups in social research*. Sage.
- Bott, S., Morrison, A., & Ellsberg, M. (2005). Preventing and responding to gender-based violence in middle and low-income countries: A global review and analysis. Policy Research Working Paper; No. 3618. Washington, D.C: World Bank. Retrieved from <https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/bitstream/handle/10986/8210/wps3618.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y>
- Boudewyns, V., Himmelboim, I., Hansen, D. L., & Southwell, B. G. (2015). Stigma's Effect on Social Interaction and Social Media Activity. *Journal of Health Communication*, 20(11), 1337-1345.
- Boy, A., & Kulczycki, A. (2008). What we know about intimate partner violence in the Middle East and North Africa. *Violence Against Women*, 14(1), 53-70.
- Brand, A., Bradley, M. T., Best, L. A., & Stoica, G. (2008). Accuracy of effect size estimates from published psychological research. *Perceptual and motor skills*, 106(2), 645-649.
- Bricki, N., & Green, J. (2007). *A guide to using qualitative research methodology*.
- Briere, J. N. (1992). *Child abuse trauma: Theory and treatment of the lasting effects*. London, England: Sage Publications, Inc.

- Brown, G. A. (2004). Gender as a factor in the response of the law-enforcement system to violence against partners. *Sexuality & Culture*, 8(3), 3-139.
- Browne, A. (1993). Family violence and homelessness: The relevance of trauma histories in the lives of homeless women. *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry*, 63(3), 370.
- Browne, A. (1993). Violence against women by male partners: Prevalence, outcomes, and policy implications. *American psychologist*, 48(10), 1077.
- Brunner 1, C. (2005). Female suicide bombers—male suicide bombing? Looking for gender in reporting the suicide bombings of the Israeli–Palestinian conflict. *Global Society*, 19(1), 29-48.
- Bühner, M., & Ziegler, M. (2009). *Statistik für Psychologen und Sozialwissenschaftler*. Hallbergmoos, Germany: Pearson Deutschland GmbH.
- Bullock, K. (2002). Rethinking Muslim women and the veil: Challenging historical & modern stereotypes. Herndon, VA: International Institute of Islamic Thought. Available from Bullock, K. (2002). Rethinking Muslim women and the veil: Challenging historical & modern stereotypes. IIIT.
- Bunch, C., & Carrillo, R. (1991). Gender Violence: A Development and Human Rights Issue.
- Burgess, A. W., & Crowell, N. A. (Eds.). (1996). *Understanding violence against women*. Washington, D.C.: National Academies Press.
- Burgess, R. L., & Akers, R. L. (1966). A differential association-reinforcement theory of criminal behavior. *Social problems*, 14(2), 128-147.
- Burnard, P. (1991). A method of analysing interview transcripts in qualitative research. *Nurse education today*, 11(6), 461-466.

- Busch, R. (2002). Domestic violence and restorative justice initiatives: Who pays if we get it wrong? In H. Strang & J. Braithwaite (Eds.), *Restorative Justice and Family Violence* (pp. 223-248). Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press.
- Buttell, F. P., & Jones, C. (2001). Interpersonal dependency among court-ordered domestic violence offenders: A descriptive analysis. *Journal of Family Violence*, 16(4), 375-384.
- Buzawa, E. S., & Buzawa, C. G. (2003). *Domestic violence: The criminal justice response*. Sage.
- Byrne, R. W., & Bates, L. A. (2010). Primate social cognition: uniquely primate, uniquely social, or just unique?. *Neuron*, 65(6), 815-830.
- Calvert, R. (1974). Criminal and civil liability in husband-wife assaults. In S. Steinmetz & M. Straus (Eds.) *Violence in the family* (pp. 88-91). New York, NY: Harper & Row.
- Calvert, R. (1974). Criminal and civil liability in husband-wife assaults. In S. K. Steinmetz & M. A. Straus (Eds.), *Violence in the family*. New York: Harper & Row. pp. 88-91.
- Cameron, A. C., & Windmeijer, F. A. (1997). An R-squared measure of goodness of fit for some common nonlinear regression models. *Journal of Econometrics*, 77(2), 329-342.
- Cameron, Deborah, and Don Kulick. *Language and sexuality*. Cambridge University Press, 2003.
- Campbell, D. T., & Fiske, D. W. (1959). Convergent and discriminant validation by the multitrait-multimethod matrix. *Psychological bulletin*, 56(2), 81.

- Carlsen, B., & Glenton, C. (2011). What about N? A methodological study of sample-size reporting in focus group studies. *BMC medical research methodology*, 11(1), 26.
- Carmody, D. L. (1979). *Women and world religions*. Nashville, TN: Abingdon.
- Carmody, Denise. 1979. *Women and world religions*. Nashville: Abingdon
- Cassel, C., Hackl, P., and Westlund, A. (2000). On measurement of intangible assets: a study of robustness of partial least squares. *Total Quality Management*, 11, 897–907.
- Castelino, T. (2013). A feminist critique of men's violence against women efforts. *No To Violence Journal, Autumn (Melbourne: No To Violence–Male Family Violence Prevention Association)*.
- Cavana, R. Y., Delahaye, B. L., & Sekaran, U. (2001) *Applied Business Research: Qualitative and Quantities Methods*. New York: John Wiley & Sons Australia.
- Central West Bank Field Coordination Unit (2017) *Addressing Gender-Based Violence In Area C Communities In The West Bank* ; Ochoapt@Un.Org
- Chaban, S. (2011). Promoting gender-sensitive justice and legal reform in the Palestinian territories: Perspectives of Palestinian service providers. *Journal of International Women's Studies*, 12(3), 150-167.
- Charmaz, K. (2011). Grounded theory methods in social justice research. In N.K. Denzin & Y. Lincoln (Eds.), *The Sage handbook of qualitative research* (4th ed.) (pp. 359-380). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, Inc.
- Cheal, D. J. (1991). *Family and the State of Theory*. University of Toronto Press.

- Cheour, M., Korpilahti, P., Martynova, O., & Lang, A. H. (2001). Mismatch negativity and late discriminative negativity in investigating speech perception and learning in children and infants. *Audiology and Neurotology*, 6(1), 2-11.
- Cheston, S., & Kuhn, L. (2002). Empowering women through microfinance. Houston, TX: UNIFEM. Retrieved from [http://www.genfinance.info/documents/Gender%20Impact/ChestonandKuhn\\_2002.pdf](http://www.genfinance.info/documents/Gender%20Impact/ChestonandKuhn_2002.pdf).
- Chudasama, R. K. (2013). Attitude and myths towards rape among medical students in Rajkot, India. *Online Journal of Health and Allied Sciences*, 12 (3).
- Churchill Jr, G. A. (1979). A paradigm for developing better measures of marketing constructs. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 16(1), 64-73.
- Citron, D. K. (2009). Law's expressive value in combating cyber gender harassment. *Michigan Law Review*, 108, 373-415.
- Clarke, R. V. G. (Ed.). (1997). *Situational crime prevention* (pp. 53-70). Monsey, NY: Criminal Justice Press.
- Cloward, R. A., & Lloyd, E. (1960). Ohlin. *Delinquency and Opportunity*, 150-159.
- Cohan, J. A. (2009). Honor killings and the cultural defense. *California Western International Law Journal*, 40(2), 177-252.
- Cohen, A. K. (1955). *Delinquent Boys* (Glencoe, Ill.
- Cohen, J. (1988). *Statistical power analysis for the behavioral sciences*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Earlbaum Associates, 2.
- Cohen, J. (1992). A power primer. *Psychological Bulletin*, 112(1), 155-159.

- Collis, J., & Hussey, R. (2013). *Business research: A practical guide for undergraduate and postgraduate students*. London, England: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Compeau, T. J. (2015). *Dishonoured Americans: Loyalist Manhood and Political Death in Revolutionary America*
- Comrey, A. L., & Lee, H. B. (1992). Interpretation and application of factor analytic results. Comrey AL, Lee HB. *A first course in factor analysis*, 2.
- Conway, J. M., & Lance, C. E. (2010). What reviewers should expect from authors regarding common method bias in organizational research. *Journal of Business and Psychology*, 25(3), 325-334.
- Cook, R. J. (1993). Women's international human rights law: the way forward. *Human Rights Quarterly*, 15(2), 230-261.
- Coomaraswamy, R. (2000). *Combating domestic violence: Obligations of the State. Domestic violence against women and girls*.
- Coomaraswamy, R. (2000). *Report of the Special Rapporteur on Violence Against Women, Its Causes and Consequences, Ms. Radhika Coomaraswamy, on Trafficking in Women, Women's Migration and Violence Against Women, Submitted in Accordance with Commission on Human Rights Resolution 1997/44. UN*.
- Cornish, D. B., & Clarke, R. V. (1987). Understanding crime displacement: An application of rational choice theory. *Criminology*, 25(4), 933-948.
- Counts, D., Brown, J., & Campbell, J. (1992). *Sanctions and sanctuary. Cultural Perspectives on the Beating of Wives*.

- Crenshaw, K. (1991). Mapping the margins: Intersectionality, identity politics, and violence against women of color. *Stanford Law Review*, 43, 1241-1299.
- Creswell, J. W. (2013). *Research design: Qualitative, quantitative, and mixed methods approaches*. Thousand Oaks, California: Sage Publications.
- Creswell, J. W., & Clark, V. L. P. (2007). *Designing and conducting mixed methods research*. Thousand Oaks, California: Sage Publications.
- Cross, R., & Sproull, L. (2004). More than an answer: Information relationships for actionable knowledge. *Organization Science*, 15(4), 446-462.
- Cwikel, J., Chudakov, B., Paikin, M., Agmon, K., & Belmaker, R. H. (2004). Trafficked female sex workers awaiting deportation: comparison with brothel workers. *Archives of Women's Mental Health*, 7(4), 243-249.
- Cwikel, J., Lev-Wiesel, R., & Al-Krenawi, A. (2003). The Physical and Psychosocial Health of Bedouin Arab Women of the Negev Area of Israel The Impact of High Fertility and Pervasive Domestic Violence. *Violence Against Women*, 9(2), 240-257.
- Daems, T. (2005). Repeat victimization and the study of social control. *International Journal of the Sociology of Law*, 33(2), 85-100.
- Dajani, O. M. (2007). Shadow or shade - The roles of international law in Palestinian-Israeli peace talks. *Yale Journal of International Law*, 32, 62-124.
- Dajani, O. M. M. (2006). Preparing for the inevitable negotiation. *Journal of Palestine Studies*, 35(3), 39-45.
- Daly, M., & Silver, H. (2008). Social exclusion and social capital: A comparison and critique. *Theory and Society*, 37(6), 537-566.

- D'Antonio, W. V. (1983). Family life, religion, and societal values and structures. *Families and Religions*, Sage Publication, Beverly Hills, Calif, 81-108.
- D'Antonio, William V. 1985. The American Catholic family: Signs of cohesion and polarization. *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 47: 395-405.
- Dassi, A. (2010). Domestic violence: Determinants and remedies. The phenomenon of rape. *The Indian Journal of Criminology and Criminalistics*, 31(1), 31-64.
- Davies, D., & Dodd, J. (2002). Qualitative research and the question of rigor. *Qualitative health research*, 12(2), 279-289.
- Davies, D., & Dodd, J. (2002). Qualitative research and the question of rigor. *Qualitative health research*, 12(2), 279-289.
- Davis, F. D. (1989). Perceived usefulness, perceived ease of use, and user acceptance of information technology. *MIS Quarterly*, 13(3), 319-340.
- De Vos, A. (2015). *Factors influencing blue whale aggregations off southern Sri Lanka* (Doctoral dissertation, University of Western Australia).
- De Vos, A. S. (2005). Qualitative data analysis and interpretation. Research at grass roots: For the social sciences and human service professions, 3(1), 333-349.
- DeKeseredy, W. S. (2011). Violence against women: Myths, facts, controversies. Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press.
- Delatycki, M. B., Paris, D. B., Gardner, R. J., Nicholson, G. A., Nassif, N., Storey, E., & Forrest, S. M. (1999). Clinical and genetic study of Friedreich ataxia in an Australian population. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part A*, 87(2), 168-174.



- DeMarrais, E. (2004). The materialization of culture. *Rethinking Materiality: The engagement of Mind with the Material World*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute Monographs, 11-22.
- Denzin, N. K. (2017). *The research act: A theoretical introduction to sociological methods*. Routledge. Triangulation is a common strategy in qualitative research. It is used to enhance the trustworthiness of research.
- Denzin, N. K. (2017). *The research act: A theoretical introduction to sociological methods*. Routledge.
- DeValve, B. (2004). Repeat victimization: An overview and assessment of its usefulness for crime. *ACJS Today*, 29(1), 1.
- DeWall, C. N., & Baumeister, R. F. (2006). Alone but feeling no pain: Effects of social exclusion on physical pain tolerance and pain threshold, affective forecasting, and interpersonal empathy. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 91(1), 1-15.
- Dhafer, E. A., Mikolajczyk, R. T., Maxwell, A. E., & Krämer, A. (2010). Attitudes toward wife beating among Palestinian women of reproductive age from three cities in West Bank. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 25(3), 518-537.
- Dick, D. M., & Rose, R. J. (2002). Behavior genetics: What's new? What's next? *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 11(2), 70-74.
- Dijkstra, T. K. (2014). PLS Janus face—response to professor Rigdon's 'rethinking partial least squares modeling: in praise of simple methods'. *Long Range Planning*, 47(3), 146-153.
- Dijkstra, T. K., & Henseler, J. (2015). Consistent partial least squares path modeling. *MIS Quarterly*, 39(2), 297-316.

- Directorate, O. W. S. (2013). Developing a response to sexual violence: A resource guide for Ontario's colleges and universities. Toronto: Ministry of Training, Colleges and Universities.
- Djamba, Y. K., & Kimuna, S. R. (2008). Intimate partner violence among married women in Kenya. *Journal of Asian and African Studies*, 43(4), 457-469.
- Dobash, R. E., & Dobash, R. (1979). Violence against wives: A case against the patriarchy (pp. 179-206). New York: Free Press. Dobash, R. E., & Dobash, R. P. (Eds.). (1998). Rethinking violence against women (Vol. 9). London, England: Sage Publications.
- Dobash, R. E., & Dobash, R. (1979). *Violence against wives: A case against the patriarchy* (pp. 179-206). New York: Free Press.
- Dobash, R. E., & Dobash, R. E. (1983). The context-specific approach. *The dark side of families: Current family violence research*, 261-276.
- Dobash, R. E., Dobash, R. P., Cavanagh, K., & Lewis, R. (2004). Not an ordinary killer—Just an ordinary guy: When men murder an intimate woman partner. *Violence against women*, 10(6), 577-605.
- Dobash, R. P., & Dobash, R. E. (2004). Women's violence to men in intimate relationships: Working on a puzzle. *British Journal of Criminology*, 44(3), 324-349.
- Dobash, R. P., & Dobash, R. E. (2004). Women's violence to men in intimate relationships: Working on a puzzle. *British journal of criminology*, 44(3), 324-349.

- Dobash, R. P., Dobash, R. E., Cavanagh, K., & Lewis, R. (1998). Separate and intersecting realities: A comparison of men's and women's accounts of violence against women. *Violence against women*, 4(4), 382-414.
- Dobash, R. P., Dobash, R. E., Wilson, M., & Daly, M. (1992). The myth of sexual symmetry in marital violence. *Social problems*, 39(1), 71-91.
- Douki, S., Nacef, F., Belhadj, A., Bouasker, A., & Ghachem, R. (2003). Violence against women in Arab and Islamic countries. *Archives of women's mental health*, 6(3), 165-171.
- Douki, S., Zineb, S. B., Nacef, F., & Halbreich, U. (2007). Women's mental health in the Muslim world: Cultural, religious, and social issues. *Journal of Affective Disorders*, 102(1), 177-189.
- Draper, N. R., & Smith, H. (1998). *Applied regression analysis*. New York, NY: Wiley-Interscience. New York. Available online at <https://leseprobe.buch.de/images-adb/dd/cc/ddcc9caf-cd31-439b-8d9b-1080fd7fddc7.pdf>
- Draugalis, J. R., Coons, S. J., & Plaza, C. M. (2008). Best practices for survey research reports: a synopsis for authors and reviewers. *American journal of pharmaceutical education*, 72(1), 11.
- Drew, N., Funk, M., Tang, S., Lamichhane, J., Chávez, E., Katontoka, S., & Saraceno, B. (2011). Human rights violations of people with mental and psychosocial disabilities: an unresolved global crisis. *The Lancet*, 378(9803), 1664-1675
- Dunkle, K. L., Jewkes, R. K., Brown, H. C., Gray, G. E., McIntyre, J. A., & Harlow, S. D. (2004). Gender-based violence, relationship power, and risk of

- HIV infection in women attending antenatal clinics in South Africa. *The lancet*, 363(9419), 1415-1421.
- Dutton, D. G. (2011). *The domestic assault of women: Psychological and criminal justice perspectives*. Vancouver, Canada: UBC press.
- Dutton, D. G. (2012). The case against the role of gender in intimate partner violence. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 17(1), 99-104.
- Dutton, D. G., & Corvo, K. (2006). Transforming a flawed policy: A call to revive psychology and science in domestic violence research and practice. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 11(5), 457-483.
- Dutton, M. A. (1992). Understanding women's responses to domestic violence: A redefinition of battered woman syndrome. *Hofstra Law Review*, 21(4), 1193-1242.
- Dye, J.G, Schatz, I. M., Rosenberg, B. A., and Coleman, S. T. (2000, January). Constant comparison method: A kaleidoscope of data. *The Qualitative Report*, 4(1/2).
- Eisenstein, H. (2015). *Feminism seduced: How global elites use women's labor and ideas to exploit the world*. Routledge.
- El Feki, S., Heilman, B., & Barker, G. (2017). Understanding masculinities results from the International Men and Gender Equality Study in the Middle East and North Africa.
- Elliott, D. S. (1985). The assumption that theories can be combined with increased explanatory power: Theoretical integrations. *Theoretical methods in criminology*, 123-149.

- Elliott, D. S., Ageton, S. S., & Canter, R. J. (1979). An integrated theoretical perspective on delinquent behavior. *Journal of research in crime and delinquency*, 16(1), 3-27.
- Elliott, D. S., Huizinga, D., & Morse, B. J. (1985). *The dynamics of deviant behavior: A national survey progress report*. Boulder, CO: Behavioral Research Institute.
- Ellis, P. D. (2010). *The essential guide to effect sizes: Statistical power, meta-analysis, and the interpretation of research results*. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press.
- Ellsberg, M. C., & Heise, L. (2005). *Researching violence against women: practical guidelines for researchers and activists*. Geneva, Switzerland: Path and the World Health Organization.
- El-Zanaty, F., Hussein, E. M., Shawky, G. A., Way, A. A., Kishor, S. (1996). *Egypt demographic and health survey 1995*. Calverton, MD: Macro.
- Ennaji, M., & Sadiqi, F. (Eds.). (2011). *Gender and violence in the Middle East* (Vol. 4). Oxford, England: Taylor & Francis.
- Ensminger, J. J. (2010). *Service and therapy dogs in American society: Science, law and the evolution of canine caregivers*. Springfield, IL: Charles C Thomas Publisher.
- Epstein, C. F. (2007). Great divides: The cultural, cognitive, and social bases of the global subordination of women. *American Sociological Review*, 72(1), 1-22.
- Erlanger, S. (2006, 7 November). Violence against Palestinian women is increasing, study says. *New York Times*. Retrieved from <http://www.nytimes.com/2006/11/07/world/middleeast/07palestinians.html>

European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights (2014). Violence against Women: An EU-Wide Survey. Available at <http://fra.europa.eu/en/publication/2014/violence-against-women-eu-wide-survey-main-results-report>.

Explorable (2007) research population ,all research questions address issues that are of great relevance to important groups of individuals known as a research population. <https://explorable.com/research-population>

Fakiha, B. (2010). *Male perceptions of domestic violence: Middle-Eastern and Anglo-Australian perspectives*. University of Western Australia.

Faludi, S. (2009). *Backlash: The undeclared war against American women*. Portland, OR: Broadway Books.

Fanon, F (1980). *A dying colonialism*. New York: Grove Press

Farnworth, M., & Leiber, M. J. (1989). Strain theory revisited: Economic goals, educational means, and delinquency. *American Sociological Review*, 54(2), 263-274.

Fincham, J. E. (2008). Response rates and responsiveness for surveys, standards, and the Journal. *American journal of pharmaceutical education*, 72(2), 43.

Finley, L. L. (Ed.). (2013). *Encyclopedia of Domestic Violence and Abuse* (2 Volumes). Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO.

Fornell, C., & Bookstein, F. L. (1982). Two structural equation models: LISREL and PLS applied to consumer exit-voice theory. *Journal of Marketing research*, 440-452.

Garcia-Moreno, C., Heise, L., Jansen, H. A., Ellsberg, M., & Watts, C. (2005). Violence against women. *Science*, 310(5752), 1282-1283.

- García-Moreno, C., Jansen, H. A. F. M., Ellsberg, M., Heise, L., & Watts, C. (2005). WHO multi-country study on women's health and domestic violence against women. Geneva: World Health Organization, 204, 1-18.
- Garcia-Moreno, C., Jansen, H.A.M., Ellsberg, M., Heise, L., & Watts, C. (2010). WHO multi-country study on women's health and domestic violence against women. Initial results on prevalence, health outcomes and women's responses. Geneva, Switzerland: World Health Organization.
- Garner, J. D., & Cherrin, S. (2014). Women, families, and feminist politics: A global exploration. Routledge.
- Garner, J. D., & Cherrin, S. (2014). *Women, Families, and Feminist Politics: A Global Exploration*. Routledge.
- Gerstenfeld, P. B. (2011). Hate crimes: Causes, controls, and controversies. London, England: Sage.
- Gerstenfeld, P. B. (2017). Hate crimes: Causes, controls, and controversies. London, England: Sage Publications.
- Ghanim, D. (2009). Gender and violence in the Middle East. Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO.
- Giorgi, A. (2012). The descriptive phenomenological psychological method. *Journal of Phenomenological psychology*, 43(1), 3-12.
- Glantz, S. A. S. (1990). Primer of applied regression and analysis of variance (No. Sirsi) i9780070234079).
- Glantz, S. A. S., & Slinker, B.K. (2000). Primer of applied regression and analysis of variance. New York, NY: McGraw-Hill Education.

- Glaser, B. G., & Strauss, A. L. (2009). The discovery of grounded theory: Strategies for qualitative research. Piscataway, NJ: Transaction Publishers.
- Glaser, B., and Strauss, A. (1967). The discovery of grounded theory: Strategies for qualitative research. Chicago, IL: Aldine.
- Gondolf, E. W. (2007). Theoretical and research support for the Duluth Model: A reply to Dutton and Corvo. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 12(6), 644-657.
- Goode, W. J. (1971). Force and violence in the family. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 33(4), 624-636.
- Goodman, W. B., & Crouter, A. C. (2009). Longitudinal associations between maternal work stress, negative work-family spillover, and depressive symptoms. *Family Relations*, 58(3), 245-258.
- Gorbach, P. M., Sopheab, H., Phalla, T., Leng, H. B., Mills, S., Bennett, A., & Holmes, K. K. (2000). Sexual bridging by Cambodian men: Potential importance for general population spread of STD and HIV epidemics. *Sexually Transmitted Diseases*, 27(6), 320-326.
- Graneheim, U. H., & Lundman, B. (2004). Qualitative content analysis in nursing research: concepts, procedures and measures to achieve trustworthiness. *Nurse education today*, 24(2), 105-112.
- Graneheim, U. H., & Lundman, B. (2004). Qualitative content analysis in nursing research: concepts, procedures and measures to achieve trustworthiness. *Nurse education today*, 24(2), 105-112.
- Greenberg, D. F. (1977). Delinquency and the age structure of society. *Crime, law and social change*, 1(2), 189-223.



- Gwartney, J., Lawson, R., & Norton, S. (2008). Economic freedom of the world: 2008 annual report. Vancouver, Canada: Economic Freedom Network. Available on line <https://www.fraserinstitute.org/sites/default/files/EconomicFreedomoftheWorld2008.pdf>
- Hagemann-White, C., Humphreys, C., Tutty, L. M., & Diemer, K. (2015). Overview of current policies on arrest, prosecution, and protection by the police and the justice system as responses to domestic violence. In H. Johnson, B.S. Fischer, & V. Jaquier (Eds.), *Critical issues on violence against women: International perspectives and promising strategies* (pp. 47-65). New York: Routledge.
- Hair Jr, J. F., & Hult, G. T. M. (2016). *A primer on partial least squares structural equation modeling (PLS-SEM)*. London, England: Sage Publications.
- Hair Jr, J. F., & Lukas, B. (2014). *Marketing research* (Vol. 2). North Ryde, Australia: McGraw-Hill Education.
- Hair, J. F., Ringle, C. M., & Sarstedt, M. (2011). PLS-SEM: Indeed a silver bullet. *Journal of Marketing Theory and Practice*, 19(2), 139-152.
- Hair, J. F., Sarstedt, M., Ringle, C. M., & Mena, J. A. (2012). An assessment of the use of partial least squares structural equation modeling in marketing research. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 40(3), 414-433.
- Hair, J.F. Jr., Money, A.H., Samouel, P. & Page, M. (2007). *Research methods for business*. New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons.
- Hajjar, L. (2005). *Courting conflict: The Israeli military court system in the West Bank and Gaza*. Oakland, CA: University of California Press.

- Haj-Yahia, M. M. (1998). Beliefs about wife beating among Palestinian women: The influence of their patriarchal ideology. *Violence Against Women*, 4(5), 533-558.
- Haj-Yahia, M. M. (1999). Wife abuse and its psychological consequences as revealed by the first Palestinian National Survey on Violence Against Women. *Journal of Family Psychology*, 13(4), 642.
- Haj-Yahia, M. M. (2000). Implications of wife abuse and battering for self-esteem, depression, and anxiety as revealed by the second Palestinian national survey on violence against women. *Journal of Family Issues*, 21(4), 435-463.
- Haj-Yahia, M. M. (2002). Attitudes of Arab women toward different patterns of coping with wife abuse. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 17(7), 721-745.
- Haj-Yahia, M. M. (2002). The impact of wife abuse on marital relations as revealed by the second Palestinian National Survey on Violence Against Women. *Journal of Family Psychology*, 16(3), 273.
- Hamdan, A. & Barghouti, M. (2012). Woman and man issues and statistics. Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics, Ramallah Palestine.
- Handwerker, W. (1998). Why violence? A test of hypotheses representing three discourses on the roots of domestic violence. *Human Organization*, 57(2), 200-208.
- Hanly, P. (1947). The sampling problem. *The American Catholic Sociological Review*, 8(4), 258-265.
- Hanly, P. (1947). The sampling problem. *The American Catholic Sociological Review*, 8(4), 258-265

- Hanson, R. K. (2004). Sex offender risk assessment. In C.R. Hollin (Ed.) *The essential handbook of offender assessment and treatment* (pp. 31-43). Chichester, England: John Wiley & Sons.
- Hansson, D. (1993). A shock to the system: The first rape court and the legal recognition of Rape Trauma Syndrome. *Agenda*, 9(16), 10-18.
- Hargrove, Barbara. 1989. *The sociology of religion: Classical and contemporary approaches*. Arlington Heights, IL: Harlan Davidson.
- Hargrove, Barbara, Jean Miller Schmidt, and Sheila Greve Devaney. 1985. Religion and the changing role of women. *Annals* 480: 117-31.
- Harris, A., Honey, N., Webster, K., Diemer, K., & Politoff, V. (2015). Young Australians' attitudes to violence against women.
- Hartung, J., Knapp, G., & Sinha, B. K. (2011). *Statistical meta-analysis with applications*. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.
- Harvey, P., & Gow, P. (Eds.). (2013). *Sex and violence: issues in representation and experience*. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Hasan, M. (2002). The politics of honor: Patriarchy, the state and the murder of women in the name of family. *Journal of Israeli History*, 21(1-2), 1-37.
- Available at <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/13531040212331295842?needAccess=true>
- Heise, L. L. (1998). Violence against women: an integrated, ecological framework. *Violence against women*, 4(3), 262-290.

- Heise, L., Ellsberg, M., & Gottmoeller, M. (2002). A global overview of gender-based violence. *International Journal of Gynecology & Obstetrics*, 78(S1), 5-14.
- Hemment, J. (2004). Global civil society and the local costs of belonging: Defining violence against women in Russia. *Signs: Journal of Women in Culture and Society*, 29(3), 815-840.
- Hempel G.G ( 1966) philosophy of Natural science. New york: prentice .Hall. NY
- Henning, K. R., & Frueh, B. C. (1996). Cognitive-behavioral treatment of incarcerated offenders: An evaluation of the Vermont Department of Corrections' Cognitive Self-Change Program. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 23(4), 523-541.
- Henseler, J., Dijkstra, T. K., Sarstedt, M., Ringle, C. M., Diamantopoulos, A., Straub, D. W., Ketchen, D. J., Hair, J. F., Hult, G. T. M., & Calantone, R. J. 2014. Common beliefs and reality about partial least squares: Comments on Rönkkö & Evermann (2013). *Organizational Research Methods*, 17(2), 182-209.
- Henseler, J., Ringle, C. M., & Sarstedt, M. (2015). A new criterion for assessing discriminant validity in variance-based structural equation modeling. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 43(1), 115-135.
- Henseler, J., Ringle, C. M., & Sarstedt, M. (2015). A new criterion for assessing discriminant validity in variance-based structural equation modeling. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 43(1), 115-135.

- Herek, G. M. (2010). Sexual orientation differences as deficits: Science and stigma in the history of American psychology. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 5(6), 693-699.
- Herman, E. S., & McChesney, R. W. (1997). *The global media: The new missionaries of corporate capitalism*. Bloomsbury Academic Press.
- Herman, J. L. (2015). *Trauma and recovery: The aftermath of violence--from domestic abuse to political terror*. Hachette UK.
- Hernandez, T. K. (1990). Bias crimes: Unconscious racism in the prosecution of "racially motivated violence". *Yale Law Journal*, 99, 845-864.
- Heyman, R. E., Slep, A. M. S., Erlanger, A. E., & Foran, H. (2012). Intimate partner maltreatment: Definitions, prevalence, and implications for diagnosis. In H. F. Foran, S. R. H. Beach, A. M. S. Slep, R. E. Heyman, & M. Z. Wamboldt (Eds.), *Family problems and family violence: Reliable assessment and the ICD-11* (pp. 1-14). New York, NY: Springer.
- Higginbotham, B. J., Miller, J. J., & Niehuis, S. (2009). Remarriage preparation: Usage, perceived helpfulness, and dyadic adjustment. *Family Relations*, 58(3), 316-329.
- Hindin, M. J., & Adair, L. S. (2002). Who's at risk? Factors associated with intimate partner violence in the Philippines. *Social Science & Medicine*, 55(8), 1385-1399.
- Hirschi, Travis. 1969. *Causes of delinquency*. Beverly Hills, CA: University of California Press.

- Hollis, L. P. (2014). Lambs to Slaughter? Young People as the Prospective Target of Workplace Bullying in Higher Education. *Journal of Education and Human Development*, 3(4), 45-57.
- Holsinger, A. M. (1999). Assessing criminal thinking: Attitudes and orientations influence behavior. *Corrections Today*, 61, 22-25.
- Holtzworth-Munroe, A., & Stuart, G. L. (1994). The relationship standards and assumptions of violent versus nonviolent husbands. *Cognitive Therapy and Research*, 18(2), 87-103.
- Horley, J. (2000). Cognitions supportive of child molestation. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 5(6), 551-564.
- Horley, J., & Bowlby, D. (2011). Theory, research, and intervention with arsonists. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 16(3), 241-249.
- Horley, S. (2002). *Power and control: Why charming men can make dangerous lovers*. New York, NY: Random House.
- Hotaling, G. T., & Sugarman, D. B. (1986). An analysis of risk markers in husband to wife violence: The current state of knowledge. *Violence and victims*, 1(2), 101-124.
- Howard-Bostic, C. D. (2011). A qualitative analysis of intimate partner violence (Unpublished doctoral dissertation). Blacksburg, Virginia. Virginia Polytech Institute and State University. Retrieved from Howard-Bostic, C. D. (2011). A qualitative analysis of intimate partner violence (Unpublished doctoral dissertation). Blacksburg, Virginia. Virginia Polytech Institute and State University.
- [http://www.who.int/violence\\_injury\\_prevention/violence/global\\_campaign/en/](http://www.who.int/violence_injury_prevention/violence/global_campaign/en/)

- Human Rights Council (2017) promotion and protection of all human rights, political, economic, social and cultural right including the right to development, thirty – fifth session, agenda item 3, united nation. <https://unispal.un.org/DPA/DPR/unispal.nsf/0/2978D6A903470D128525813D004F822C>
- Human Rights Watch. (2013) World report: United States. Retrieved from <https://www.hrw.org/world-report/2013/country-chapters/united-states>
- Hurst, C. (2015). Non-physical abuse of women within intimate heterosexual
- Husen, T. (1975). Social influences on educational attainment. Research perspectives on educational equality. Washington, D.C: OCED Publications. Retrieved from <http://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/ED112457.pdf>
- Husserl, E. (1970). The crisis of European sciences and transcendental : An introduction to phenomenological philosophy. Northwestern University studies in phenomenology & existential philosophy.
- Hutcheson, G. D., & Sofroniou, N. (1999). The multivariate social scientist: Introductory statistics using generalized linear models. Sage.
- Hycner, R. H. (1985). Some Guidelines for the Phenomenological Analysis. Human Studies, 8, 279–303.
- Ismael, D. A. A. (2012). Palestinian women in the cycle of violence. Gaza, Occupied Palestine: Women Studies Centre.
- Jaffe, P. G. (1995). Children of domestic violence: Special challenges in custody and visitation dispute resolution. In N.K.D. Lemon, J. Carter, B. Hart, & C. Heisler (Eds.), Domestic violence and children: Resolving custody and visitation

- disputes (pp. 19-30). San Francisco, CA: The Family Violence Prevention Fund.
- Jaffe, P. G., Sudermann, M., Reitzel, D., & Killip, S. M. (1992). An evaluation of a secondary school primary prevention program on violence in intimate relationships. *Violence and victims*, 7(2), 129-146.
- Jejeebhoy, S. J. (1998). Associations between wife-beating and fetal and infant death: impressions from a survey in rural India. *Studies in family planning*, 300-308.
- Jensen, G. D. (1973). Human sexual behavior in primate perspective. In J. Zubin & J. Money (Eds.), *Contemporary sexual behavior: Critical issues in the 1970s* (pp. 17-31). Baltimore, MD: The Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Jewkes, R., Levin, J., & Penn-Kekana, L. (2002). Risk factors for domestic violence: findings from a South African cross-sectional study. *Social Science & Medicine*, 55(9), 1603-1617.
- Johnson, B., & Christensen, L. (2008). *Educational research: Quantitative, qualitative, and mixed approaches* (p. 34). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Johnson, H., Ollus, N., & Nevala, S. (2007). *Violence against women: An international perspective*. Berlin, Germany: Springer Science & Business Media.
- Johnson, M. W., Christensen, C. M., & Kagermann, H. (2008). Reinventing your business model. *Harvard business review*, 86(12), 57-68.
- Johnson, R. E. (1979). *Juvenile delinquency and its origins: An integrated theoretical approach*. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.



- Johnstone, R. L. (2015). Religion in society: A sociology of religion. Abingdon, England. Routledge.
- Johnstone, Ronald L. 1992. Religion in society: A sociology of religion. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall. The Mahommedan controversy. The Calcutta Review, 1845, 4: 418-75.
- Jordan, C. E., Nietzel, M. T., & Walker, R. (2004). Intimate partner violence: A clinical training guide for mental health professionals. Springer Publishing Company.
- Jöreskog, K. G., & Sörbom, D. (1993). LISREL 8: Structural equation modeling with the SIMPLIS command language. Scientific Software International.
- Jöreskog, K. G., and Wold, H. O. A. 1982. "The ML and PLS Techniques For Modeling with Latent Variables: Historical and Comparative Aspects." In Systems Under Indirect Observation, Part I. Eds. H. O. A. Wold and K. G. Jöreskog. Amsterdam: North-Holland, 263-270.
- Kalmuss, D. S., & Straus, M. A. (1982). Wife's marital dependency and wife abuse. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 277-286.
- Kantor, G. K., & Straus, M. A. (1989). Substance abuse as a precipitant of wife abuse victimizations. The American Journal of Drug and Alcohol Abuse, 15(2), 173-189.
- Kapoor, S. (2000). Domestic violence against women and girls. Florence, Italy: UNICEF Innocenti Research Centre.
- Kaya, Y., & Klomegah. J. (2010). A cross-national analysis of physical intimate partner violence against women. International Journal of Comparative Sociology, 51(6), 423-444.

- Kaye, D. K., Mirembe, F. M., Bantebya, G., Johansson, A., & Ekstrom, A. M. (2006). Domestic violence during pregnancy and risk of low birthweight and maternal complications: a prospective cohort study at Mulago Hospital, Uganda. *Tropical Medicine & International Health*, 11(10), 1576-1584.
- Keane, T. M., Marshall, A. D., & Taft, C. T. (2006). Posttraumatic stress disorder: etiology, epidemiology, and treatment outcome. *Annual Review of Clinical Psychology*, 2, 161-197.
- Kelley, K., & Preacher, K. J. (2012). On effect size. *Psychological methods*, 17(2), 137.
- Kelly, L. (1999). Violence against women: A policy of neglect or a neglect of policy? In S. Walby (Ed.), *New agendas for women* (pp. 119-147). London, England: Palgrave Macmillan UK.
- Kelly, L. (2013). *Surviving sexual violence*. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.
- Kendler, K. S. (2001). Twin studies of psychiatric illness: an update. *Archives of General Psychiatry*, 58(11), 1005-1014.
- Kennedy, V. (2013). *Edward Said: A critical introduction*. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.
- Kenny, D. A. (1987). *Statistics for the social and behavioral sciences*. Boston, MA: Little, Brown & Co, Boston.
- Kenny, E. (2007). Battered women who kill: The fight against patriarchy. *UCL Jurisprudence Review*, 13, 17-36.
- Khan, I. (2004). *Stop violence against women: 'It's in our hands'*. London, England: Amnesty International.

- Khoury, M. J., Gwinn (2007). The continuum of translation research in genomic medicine: How can we accelerate the appropriate integration of human genome discoveries into health care and disease prevention? *Genetics in Medicine*, 9(10), 665-674.
- Khoury-Kassabri, M., & Straus, M. (2007, July). Discipline methods used by Arab and Jewish mothers of children age 6 to 9 in Israel. Paper presented at the International Family Violence and Child Victimization Conference. Portsmouth, NH, July 10. Available at <http://pubpages.unh.edu/~mas2/DDI.htm>
- Khoury-Kassabri, M., Benbenishty, R., & Astor, R. A. (2005). The effects of school climate, socioeconomics, and cultural factors on student victimization in Israel. *Social Work Research*, 29(3), 165-180.
- Kiernan, B. (2008). *Blood and soil: Modern genocide 1500-2000*. Melbourne, Australia: Melbourne University Publishing.
- Kimmel, M. S. (2002). "Gender symmetry" in domestic violence: A substantive and methodological research review. *Violence against women*, 8(11), 1332-1363.
- Kimuna, S. R., & Djamba, Y. K. (2008). Gender based violence: Correlates of physical and sexual wife abuse in Kenya. *Journal of Family Violence*, 23(5), 333-342.
- Kimuna, S. R., & Djamba, Y. K. (2008). Gender based violence: Correlates of physical and sexual wife abuse in Kenya. *Journal of family violence*, 23(5), 333-342.

- Kimuna, S. R., & Djamba, Y. K. (2008). Gender based violence: Correlates of physical and sexual wife abuse in Kenya. *Journal of family violence*, 23(5), 333-342.
- Kinnear, K. L. (2011). *Women in developing countries: A reference handbook*. Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO.
- Kitzinger, J. (1995). Qualitative research. Introducing focus groups. *BMJ: British medical journal*, 311(7000), 299.
- Klomegah, R. Y. (2008). Intimate partner violence (IPV) in Zambia: An examination of risk factors and gender perceptions. *Journal of Comparative Family Studies*, 557-569.
- Klot, J., & V-K Nguyen. (2011). *The fourth wave: Violence, gender, culture, and HIV in the 21st century*. Paris, France: UNESCO Division for Gender Equality. Retrieved from <http://unesdoc.unesco.org/images/0021/002118/211811e.pdf>
- Kneifel, S., Crewel, S., Redl, S., Steinke, S., Ohlwein, C., Keller, J., & Pscheidt, I. (2012). Retrospective analysis of regional climate: The German reanalysis project - Potential of remote sensing observations. Paper published in proceedings of Geoscience and Remote Sensing Symposium (IGARSS), 2012 IEEE International (pp. 3689-3692). New York, NY: IEEE.
- Knopf-Newman, M. J. (2011). Hip-hop education and Palestine solidarity. In M.J. Knopf-Newman, *The politics of teaching Palestine to Americans* (pp. 149-192). New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan US.
- Knudsen, A. J., & Tartir, A. (2017). *Country evaluation brief: Palestine*. Country Evaluation Brief.

- Knudsen, A. J., & Tartir, A. (2017). Country evaluation brief: Palestine. *Country Evaluation Brief*.
- Koenig, M. A., Stephenson, R., Ahmed, S., Jejeebhoy, S. J., & Campbell, J. (2006). Individual and contextual determinants of domestic violence in North India. *American journal of public health*, 96(1), 132-138.
- Kornhauser, R. R. (1978). *Social sources of delinquency: An appraisal of analytic models*. Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press.
- Koss, M. P. (1990). The women's mental health research agenda: Violence against women. *American Psychologist*, 45(3), 374-380.
- Kothari, C. R. (2004). *Research methodology: Methods and techniques*. New Delhi, India: New Age International.
- Kothari, C. R. (2004). *Research methodology: Methods and techniques*. New Age International.
- Kothari, C. R. (2004). *Research methodology: Methods and techniques*. New Age International.
- Kramer, K., & Comfort, M. (2011). Considerations in HIV prevention for women affected by the criminal justice system. *Women's Health Issues*, 21(6), S272-S277.
- Krejcie, R.V. & Morgan, D.W. (1970) Determining sample size for research activities. *Educational and Psychological Measurements*, 30, 607-610.
- Krug, E. G., Mercy, J. A., Dahlberg, L. L., & Zwi, A. B. (2002). The world report on violence and health. *The Lancet*, 360(9339), 1083-1088.

- Kubrin, C. E. (2009). Social disorganization theory: Then, now, and in the future. In M.D. Krohn, A.J. Lizotte, & G.P. Hall, Handbook on crime and deviance (pp. 225-236). New York, NY: Springer
- Kuttab, E. S. (1993). Palestinian Women in the "Intifada": Fighting on two fronts. Arab Studies Quarterly, 15(2), 69-85.
- Kvale, S. (2008). *Doing interviews*. Sage.
- Labor, F. (2005). Trafficking in Persons Report.
- LaRocco, M. (2011). International teaching assistants and the essence of the development of intercultural competence. Unpublished 3449877, University of Rhode Island, United States -- Rhode Island.
- LaRocco, M. (2011). International teaching assistants and the essence of the development of intercultural competence. Unpublished 3449877, University of Rhode Island, United States -- Rhode Island
- Lavrakas, P. J. (2008). *Encyclopedia of survey research methods*. Sage Publications.
- Lawoko, S., Dalal, K., Jiayou, L., & Jansson, B. (2007). Social inequalities in intimate partner violence: a study of women in Kenya. Violence and victims, 22(6), 773.
- Lawshe, C. H. (1975). A quantitative approach to content validity. Personnel Psychology, 28(4), 563-575.
- Lazarsfeld, P. F. (1966). Concept formation and measurement in the behavioral sciences: some historical observations. *Concepts, theory, and explanation in the behavioral sciences*, 144-202.
- Ledgerwood, J. L. (1995). Khmer kinship: The matriline/matriarchy myth. Journal of Anthropological Research, 51(3), 247-261.

- Levinson, D. (1989). Family violence in cross-cultural perspective. Thousand, Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, Inc.
- Levinson, S. (2012). Divided Loyalties: The Problem of Dual Sovereignty and Constitutional Faith. *Touro L. Rev.*, 29, 241.
- Liao, Z., Cimasky, L. M., Hampton, R., Nguyen, D. H., & Hildreth, J. E. (2001). Lipid rafts and HIV pathogenesis: Host membrane cholesterol is required for infection by HIV type 1. *AIDS Research and Human Retroviruses*, 17(11), 1009-1019.
- Lieberman, A. M., Kirk, D. S., & Kim, K. (2014). Labeling effects of first juvenile arrests: Secondary deviance and secondary sanctioning. *Criminology*, 52(3), 345-370.
- Lichtman, M. (2006). Qualitative research in education: A user's guide (pp. 7-8). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Liebschutz, J. M., Frayne, S. M., & Saxe, G. N. (Eds.). (2003). Violence against women: A physician's guide to identification and management. Philadelphia, PA: American College of Physicians Press.
- Lilly, J. R., Cullen, F. T., & Ball, R. A. (2010). *Criminological theory: Context and consequences*. Sage.
- Lincoln, Y. S., & Guba, E. G. (1985). Establishing trustworthiness. *Naturalistic inquiry*, 289, 331.
- Lincoln, Y. S., and Guba, E. G. (1985). *Naturalistic inquiry*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.
- Litchman, M. (2006). *Qualitative Research in Education: A User's Guide*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

- Lleras, C. (2005). Path analysis. *Encyclopedia of social analysis*, 3 (pp. 25-30). Amsterdam, The Netherlands: Elsevier.
- Lohmöller, J.-B. 1989. *Latent Variable Path Modeling with Partial Least Squares*. Heidelberg: Physica.
- Lune, H., & Berg, B. L. (2016). *Qualitative research methods for the social sciences*. Pearson Higher Ed.
- Luo, T. Y. (2000). "Marrying my rapist?!" The cultural trauma among Chinese rape survivors. *Gender & Society*, 14(4), 581-597.
- Luo, T. Y. (2000). "Marrying my rapist?!" The cultural trauma among Chinese rape survivors. *Gender & Society*, 14(4), 581-597.
- Macomber, K. C. (2012). *Men as Allies: Mobilizing Men to End Violence Against Women*.
- Mahoney, P., Williams, L. M., & West, C. M. (2001). Violence against women by intimate relationship partners. *Sourcebook on violence against women*, 143-178.
- Male, T. (2016). *Analysing qualitative data. Doing Research in Education: Theory and Practice*.
- Mama, A. A. (1997). Heroes and villains: Conceptualizing colonial and contemporary violence against women in Africa. In G. Castle (Ed.), *Postcolonial discourses* (pp. 46-62). Hoboken, NJ: Blackwell Publishers.
- Mann, C., & Stewart, F. (2000). *Internet communication and qualitative research: A handbook for researching online*. Sage.
- Marie, M., Hannigan, B., & Jones, A. (2016). Mental health needs and services in the West Bank, Palestine. *International Journal of Mental Health*



- Systems, 10(1), 23. Retrieved from <https://ijmhs.biomedcentral.com/articles/10.1186/s13033-016-0056-8>
- Marshall, C., & Rossman, G. B. (1995). Data collection methods. *Designing qualitative research*, 2(8).
- Martin, S. F. (2004, December). Women and migration. In Consultative Meeting on “Migration and Mobility and how this movement affects Women”, Malmö.
- Masharqa, S. (2016). Gender mainstreaming and blackout: an analytical essay on models of the Palestinian media coverage of women's issues.
- Maslow, A. H. (1943). A theory of human motivation. *Psychological Review*, 50(4), 370.
- Massaro, T. M. (2015). Experts, psychology, credibility, and rape: The rape trauma syndrome issue and its implications for expert psychological testimony. 69 *Minnesota Law Review* 395. Available at [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=2584121](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2584121)
- Massey, J. L., & Krohn, M. D. (1986). A longitudinal examination of an integrated social process model of deviant behavior. *Social Forces*, 65(1), 106-134.
- Matveev, A. V. (2002). The advantages of employing quantitative and qualitative methods in intercultural research: Practical implications from the study of the perceptions of intercultural communication competence by American and Russian managers. *Theory of Communication and Applied Communication*, 1(6), 59-67.
- Maxwell, J. A. (2008). Designing a qualitative study. In J.A. Maxwell, *The SAGE handbook of applied social research methods* (pp. 214-253). Retrieved from

<http://noles.skrivesenteret.no/wp-content/uploads/2016/10/Maxwell-Designing-a-qualitative-study.pdf>

Maxwell, J. A., & Loomis, D. M. (2003). Mixed methods design: An alternative approach. *Handbook of mixed methods in social and behavioral research*, 1, 241-272.

Maziak, W., & Asfar, T. (2003). Physical abuse in low-income women in Aleppo, Syria. *Health care for women international*, 24(4), 313-326.

McBurney, D.M., White, T.L. (2004). *Research Methods*. CA: Wadsworth Learning.

McCarroll, J. E., Ursano, R. J., Fan, Z., & Newby, J. H. (2004). Classification of the severity of US Army and civilian reports of child maltreatment. *Military Medicine*, 169(6), 461-464.

McCarroll, J. E., Ursano, R. J., Fan, Z., & Newby, J. H. (2004). Comparison of US Army and civilian substantiated reports of child maltreatment. *Child Maltreatment*, 9(1), 103-110.

McCubbins, M. D., Noll, R. G., & Weingast, B. R. (1987). Administrative procedures as instruments of political control. *Journal of Law, Economics, & Organization*, 3(2), 243-277.

McDonald, D. A. (2006). Performing Palestine: Resisting the Occupation and Reviving Jerusalem's Social and Cultural Identity through Music and the Arts. *Jerusalem Quarterly*, (25).

McLeod, S. (2007). Maslow's hierarchy of needs. *Simply Psychology*, 1.

McPhail, B. A. (2003). A feminist policy analysis framework: Through a gendered lens. *The Social Policy Journal*, 2(2-3), 39-61.

- Mechanic, M. B. (2004). Beyond PTSD: Mental health consequences of violence against women: A response to Briere and Jordan. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 19(11), 1283-1289.
- Merari, A., Prat, T., & Tal, D. (1989). The Palestinian Intifada: An analysis of a popular uprising after seven months. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 1(2), 177-201.
- Mercy, J. A., Krug, E. G., Dahlberg, L. L., & Zwi, A. B. (2003). Violence and health: the United States in a global perspective. *American Journal of Public Health*, 93(2), 256-261.
- Merriam, S. B. (1998). *Qualitative Research and Case Study Applications in Education. Revised and Expanded from "Case Study Research in Education."*. Jossey-Bass Publishers, 350 Sansome St, San Francisco, CA 94104.
- Merriam, S. B. (1998). *Qualitative Research and Case Study Applications in Education. Revised and Expanded from "Case Study Research in Education."*. Jossey-Bass Publishers, 350 Sansome St, San Francisco, CA 94104.
- Merry, S. E. (2003). Constructing a global law-violence against women and the human rights system. *Law & Social Inquiry*, 28(4), 941-977.
- Merton, R. K. (1938). Social structure and anomie. *American sociological review*, 3(5), 672-682.
- Messerschmidt, J. W. (1993). *Masculinities and crime: Critique and reconceptualization of theory*. Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.
- Mezey, M., Dubler, N. N., Mitty, E., & Brody, A. A. (2002). What impact do setting and transitions have on the quality of life at the end of life and the quality of the dying process?. *The Gerontologist*, 42(suppl\_3), 54-67.

- Miles, M. B., & Huberman, A. M. (1984). Qualitative data analysis: A sourcebook of new methods. In *Qualitative data analysis: a sourcebook of new methods*. Sage publications.
- Miles, M. B., & Huberman, A. M. (1994). Qualitative data analysis: An expanded sourcebook. London, England: Sage Publications, Inc.
- Miller, S. L., & Meloy, M. L. (2006). Women's use of force: Voices of women arrested for domestic violence. *Violence Against Women*, 12(1), 89-115.
- Miller, S. L., & Meloy, M. L. (2007). Women on the bench: Mavericks, peacemakers, or something else? Research questions, issues, and suggestions. In R. Muraskin (Ed.) *It's a crime: Women and Justice* (4th ed.) (pp. 707-722). Upper Saddle River, NJ: Pearson.
- Mills, J., Chapman, Y., Bonner, A., & Francis, K. (2007). Grounded theory: A methodological spiral from positivism to postmodernism. *Journal of Advanced Nursing*, 58(1), 72-79.
- Mishler, E. G. (2000). Validation in inquiry-guided research: The role of exemplars in narrative studies. *Acts of inquiry in qualitative research*, 119-146.
- Moaddel, M. (1998). Religion and women: Islamic modernism versus fundamentalism. *Journal for the Scientific Study of Religion*, 37(1), 108-130.
- Moaddel, M. (2005). Islamic modernism, nationalism, and fundamentalism: episode and discourse. Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press.
- Moffitt, T. E. (2005). The new look of behavioral genetics in developmental psychopathology: gene-environment interplay in antisocial behaviors. *Psychological Bulletin*, 131(4), 533.

- Moffitt, T. E., Caspi, A., & Silva, P. A. (1999). Findings about partner violence from the Dunedin Multidisciplinary Health and Development Study (p. 12). Washington, DC: US Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, National Institute of Justice.
- Moghadam, V. (1989). Revolution, the state, Islam, and women: Gender politics in Iran and Afghanistan. *Social Text*, (22), 40-61.
- Mook, Douglas G. (2001). *Psychological Research: The Ideas Behind the Methods*. NY: W. W. Norton & Company.
- Moore, S. A. (2002). Understanding the connection between domestic violence, crime, and poverty: How welfare reform may keep battered women from leaving abusive relationships. *Tex. J. Women & L.*, 12, 451.
- Moradian, A. (2009, 10 September). Domestic violence against single and married women in Iranian society. *Tolerance International*. Retrieved from <https://iranian.com/main/blog/azad/domestic-violence-against-single-and-married-women-iranian-society.html>
- Morgan, R. D., Batastini, A. B., Murray, D. D., Serna, C., & Porras, C. (2015). Criminal thinking: A fixed or fluid process? *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 42(10), 1045-1065.
- Morley, R., & Mullender, A. (1992). Hype of Hope? The importation of pro-arrest policies and batterers' programmes from North America to Britain as key measures for presenting violence against women in the homes. *International Journal of Law, Policy and the Family*, 6(2), 265-288.

- Morris, A. S., Silk, J. S., Steinberg, L., Myers, S. S., & Robinson, L. R. (2007). The role of the family context in the development of emotion regulation. *Social Development*, 16(2), 361-388.
- Morris, K. (2011). Thinking family? The complexities for family engagement in care and protection. *British Journal of Social Work*, 42(5), 906-920.
- Morrison, S. S. (2002). *Women pilgrims in Late Medieval England*. Abingdon-on-Thames, England: Routledge.
- Moustakas, C. (1994). *Phenomenological research methods*. Sage.
- Moustakas, C. (1994). *Phenomenological research methods*. Sage.
- Muhammad, A. A., & BCPsych, D. P. M. (2013). Preliminary Examination of So-called "honour Killings" in Canada. Department of Justice Canada= Ministère de la justice Canada.
- Müller, C., & Barhoum, L. (2015). Violence against women in the Gaza Strip after the Israeli military Operation Protective Edge 2014. Brighton, England: Alianza por la Solidaridad & Action Aid. Retrieved from <http://www.ids.ac.uk/publication/violence-against-women-in-the-gaza-strip-after-the-israeli-military-operation-protective-edge-2014>
- Mullins, C. W. (2009). "He would kill me with his penis": Genocidal rape in Rwanda as a state crime. *Critical Criminology*, 17(1), 15-33.
- Murphy, C. M., & Eckhardt, C. I. (2005). *Treating the abusive partner: An individualized cognitive-behavioral approach*. Guilford Press.
- Nachmani, A. (2001). The Palestinian Intifada 1987–1993: The dynamics of symbols and symbolic realities, the role of symbols, rituals and myths in national struggles. *Civil Wars*, 4(1), 49-103.

- Najmabadi, A. (1991). Hazards of modernity and morality: Women, state and ideology in contemporary Iran. In D. Kandiyoti (Ed.), *Women, Islam and the state* (pp. 48-76). London, England: Palgrave Macmillan UK.
- Nakagawa, S., & Cuthill, I. C. (2007). Effect size, confidence interval and statistical significance: a practical guide for biologists. *Biological Reviews*, 82(4), 591-605.
- Nanda, P., Gautam, A., Verma, R., & ICRW. (2012). Study on gender, masculinity and son preference in Nepal and Vietnam. International Center for Research on Women (ICRW)
- Naughton, C., Treacy, M. P., Drennan, J., Lafferty, A., Lyons, I., & Phelan, A. (2010). Abuse and neglect of older people in Ireland. Report on The National Study of Elder Abuse and Neglect. Report Summary. Ireland: National Centre for the Protection of Older People.
- Neimeyer, G. J., & Diamond, A. K. (2001). The anticipated future of counselling psychology in the United States: A Delphi poll. *Counselling Psychology Quarterly*, 14(1), 49-65.
- Newman, R. A. (1999). Issues in defining human roles and interactions in systems. *Systems Engineering: The Journal of The International Council on Systems Engineering*, 2(3), 143-155.
- Niaz, U. (2014). Psychiatric impact of wars and terrorism on Muslim women. *Arab Journal of Psychiatry*, 25(1), 1-17.
- Nisbett, R. E., & Cohen, D. (1996). *Culture of honor: The psychology of violence in the South*. Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

- Nulty, D. D. (2008). The adequacy of response rates to online and paper surveys: what can be done?. *Assessment & evaluation in higher education*, 33(3), 301-314
- Nunan, D. (1992). *Research methods in language learning*. Cambridge university press.
- Ojo, M. O. D., & Okunola, R. A. (2014). The plights of the aged Inmates in Nigerian prison system: A survey of two prisons in Ogun State, Nigeria. *Bangladesh Sociological Society*, 11(1), 54-73.
- Okonofua, F. (Ed.). (2014). *Confronting the Challenge of Reproductive Health in Africa: A Textbook for Students and Development Practitioners*. Universal-Publishers.
- Olejnik, S., & Algina, J. (2003). Generalized eta and omega squared statistics: measures of effect size for some common research designs. *Psychological Methods*, 8(4), 434-447.
- Olivera, M. (2006). Violence femicida: Violence against women and Mexico's structural crisis. *Latin American Perspectives*, 33(2), 104-114.
- O'Neill, O. (2002). *A question of trust: The BBC Reith Lectures 2002*. Cambridge University Press.
- Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics (2012). *Woman and man issues and statistics*. Ramallah, Palestine. Available at <http://Www.Pcbs.Gov.Ps/Downloads/Book1936.Pdf>
- Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics, 2013. *Annual report. Palestine children – Issues and statistics. Child statistics series (No. 16)*. Ramallah–Palestine. Retrieved from Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics, 2013. *Annual report*.



- Palestine children – Issues and statistics. Child statistics series (No. 16). Ramallah–Palestine
- Palestinian Statistics Center (PCBS)( 2011) : violence survey in Palestinian society, Available from <http://www.pcbs.gov.ps/>
- Palosaari, E., Punamäki, R. L., Qouta, S., & Diab, M. (2013). Intergenerational effects of war trauma among Palestinian families mediated via psychological maltreatment. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 37(11), 955-968.
- Pan, H. S., Neidig, P. H., & O'leary, K. D. (1994). Predicting mild and severe husband-to-wife physical aggression. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 62(5), 975-981.
- Papua New Guinea (2011, 21 November). Police cite bride price major factor in marital violence. Retrieved from <http://www.violenceisnotourculture.org/News-and-Views/papua-new-guinea-police-cite-bride-price-major-factor-marital-violence>
- Patton, M. Q. (1999). Enhancing the quality and credibility of qualitative analysis. *Health services research*, 34(5 Pt 2), 1189.
- Patton, M. Q. (2005). Qualitative research. *Qualitative Research* (Vol. 8). John Wiley & Sons, Ltd.
- Payne, B. J., & Gainey, R. R. (2010). Family violence and criminal justice: A life-course approach. Abingdon-on-Thames, England: Routledge.
- Payne, B. J., & Gainey, R. R. (2010). Family violence and criminal justice: A life-course approach. Routledge.
- Pearlman, L. A., & Mac Ian, P. S. (1995). Vicarious traumatization: An empirical study of the effects of trauma work on trauma therapists. *Professional*

- Psychology: Research and Practice, 26(6), 558. In Pearlman, L. A., & Saakvitne, K. W. (Eds.), *Trauma and the therapist: Countertransference and vicarious traumatization in psychotherapy with incest survivors*. New York, NY: W.W. Norton & Co.
- Pearlman, W. (2011). *Violence, nonviolence, and the Palestinian national movement*. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press.
- Peled, E. (2000). Parenting by men who abuse women: Issues and dilemmas. *British Journal of Social Work*, 30(1), 25-36.
- Penn, M. L., & Nardos, R. (2003). Overcoming violence against women and girls: the international campaign to eradicate a worldwide problem. In B. Perry, (Ed.). (2012). *Hate and bias crime: A reader*. Abingdon-on-Thames, England: Routledge.
- Perry, B. (2014). Gendered Islamophobia: Hate crime against Muslim women. *Social Identities*, 20(1), 74-89.
- Peteet, J. (2010). *Gender in crisis: Women and the Palestinian resistance movement*. Columbia University Press.
- Pini, B., Brandth, B., & Little, J. (2014). *Feminisms and ruralities*. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books.
- Polaschek, D. L. (2006). Violent offender programmes: Concept, theory, and practice. *Offending behaviour programmes: Development, application and controversies*, 113-154.
- Ponterotto, J. G. (2005). Qualitative research in counseling psychology: A primer on research paradigms and philosophy of science. *Journal of counseling psychology*, 52(2), 126.

- Prügl, E. (2013). Gender expertise as feminist strategy. In G. Caglar, E. Prügl, and S. Zwingel (Eds.) *International governance* (pp. 57-73) London, England: Routledge.
- Prügl, E. (2013). Gender expertise as feminist strategy. In G. Caglar, E. Prügl, and S. Zwingel (Eds.) *International governance* (pp. 57-73) London, England: Routledge.
- Prügl, E. (2013, 23 November). Violence against women. Lecture conducted from The Graduate Institute of International and Development Studies (IHEID), Geneva, Switzerland.
- Rabin, M. (1998). Psychology and economics. *Journal of economic literature*, 36(1), 11-46.
- Rakovec-Felser, Z. (2014). Domestic violence and abuse in intimate relationship from public health perspective. *Health psychology research*, 2(3).
- Ramli, R. (2004). *An Evolutionary Algorithm For The Nurse Scheduling Problem With Circadian Rhythms* [RT89. N76 R278 2004 f rb][Microfiche 7574] (Doctoral dissertation, Universiti Sains Malaysia).
- Rammohan, A., & Johar, M. (2009). The determinants of married women's autonomy in Indonesia. *Feminist Economics*, 15(4), 31-55.
- Ramsland, K., & McGrain, P. N. (2009). Inside the minds of sexual predators. ABC-CLIO.]
- Rehman, U. S., Fallis, E., & Byers, E. S. (2013). Sexual satisfaction in heterosexual women. *An essential handbook of women's sexuality*, 1, 25-45.
- relationships. In P.M. Gubi (Ed.), *Listening to less-heard voices: Developing counsellors' awareness* (pp. 118-155). Chester, England: University of Chester.

- Repo, J. (2015). The biopolitics of gender. Oxford University Press.
- Rigdon, E. E. 2012. "Rethinking Partial Least Squares Path Modeling: In Praise of Simple Methods." Long Range Planning 45 (5-6): 341-358
- Rigdon, E. E. 2014. "Rethinking Partial Least Squares Path Modeling: Breaking Chains and Forging Ahead." Long Range Planning 47 (3): 161-167.
- Ringle, C. M., Sarstedt, M., & Straub, D. (2012). A critical look at the use of PLS-SEM in MIS Quarterly.
- Ringle, C. M., Wende, S., & Will, S. (2005). SmartPLS 2.0 (M3) Beta, Hamburg 2005.
- Ringle, C. M., Wende, S., and Becker, J.-M. 2015. "SmartPLS 3." Bönningstedt: SmartPLS GmbH.
- Ritchie, J., Lewis, J., Nicholls, C. M., & Ormston, R. (Eds.). (2013). *Qualitative research practice: A guide for social science students and researchers*. sage.
- Ritchie, J., Lewis, J., Nicholls, C. M., & Ormston, R. (Eds.). (2013). *Qualitative research practice: A guide for social science students and researchers*. sage.
- Ritchie, J., Lewis, J., Nicholls, C. M., & Ormston, R. (Eds.). (2013). *Qualitative research practice: A guide for social science students and researchers*. sage.
- Robins-Mowry, D. (1983). The hidden sun: Women of modern Japan. Boulder, CO: Westview Press.
- Ross, J. (2013). Looking back: Young adult women reflect on perceptions of their mothers' experiences with domestic violence. City University of New York.
- Rossmann, G. B., & Wilson, B. L. (1985). Numbers and words: Combining quantitative and qualitative methods in a single large-scale evaluation study. Evaluation review, 9(5), 627-643.

- Roth, D. L., & Coles, E. M. (1995). Battered woman syndrome: a conceptual analysis of its status vis-a-vis DSM IV mental disorders. *Med. & L.*, 14, 641-658.
- Rouhana, N. N. (1997). *Palestinian citizens in an ethnic Jewish state: Identities in conflict*. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Rubinfeld, J. (2013). Rape-by-Deception-A Response. *Yale Law Journal Online*, 123, 389. Retrieved from <http://yalelawjournal.org/forum/rape-by-deception-a-response>
- Ruether, Rosemary, and Eleanor McLaughlin. 1979. Women's leadership in the Jewish and Christian traditions: Continuity and change. In *Women of Spirit*, edited by Rosemary Ruether and Elenor Mclaughlin. New York: Simon and Schuster.
- Rumfitt, I. (1993). Content and context: the paratactic theory revisited and revised. *Mind*, 102(407), 429-454.
- Russolillo, G. (2010). Partial least squares path modeling and regression. In E. Wegman, Y. Said, and D. Scott (Eds.), *Wiley interdisciplinary reviews: computational statistics*.
- Saif Al Dawla, A. (2001). Social factors affecting women's mental health in the Arab region. In A. Okasha & M. Maj (Eds.), *Images in Psychiatry: An Arab Perspective* (pp. 207-223). Cairo, Egypt: WPA Publications.
- Saltman, J. (2014). The full and just penalty? British Military Justice and the empire's war in Egypt and Palestine. In A.T. Jarboe & R.S. Fogerty (Eds.) *Empires in World War I: Shifting Frontiers and Imperial Dynamics in a Global Conflict* (Chapter 6). New York, NY: Palgrave McMillian.

- Sampson, R. J., & Laub, J. H. (1997). A life-course theory of cumulative disadvantage and the stability of delinquency. T. P. Tornberry (Ed.), *Developmental theories of crime and delinquency (Advances in Criminological Theory, Volume 7* (pp. 133-161). New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction.
- Sampson, R. J., Morenoff, J. D., & Gannon-Rowley, T. (2002). Assessing "neighborhood effects": Social processes and new directions in research. *Annual review of sociology*, 28(1), 443-478.
- Sanday, P. R. (1992). *Fraternity gang rape: Sex, brotherhood, and privilege on campus*. New York, NY: NYU Press.
- Sanjek, R. (1993). Anthropology's hidden colonialism: Assistants and their ethnographers. *Anthropology Today*, 9(2), 13-18.
- Sarstedt, M., Ringle, C. M., Henseler, J., and Hair, J. F. 2014. "On the Emancipation of PLS-SEM: A Commentary on Rigdon (2012)." *Long Range Planning* 47 (3): 154-160.
- Saunders, D. G. (1996). Feminist-cognitive-behavioral and process-psychodynamic treatments for men who batter: Interaction of abuser traits and treatment models. *Violence and victims*, 11(4), 393.
- Saunders, M. (2003) *Research Methods for Business Students*. South Africa: Pearson Education.
- Sawilowsky, S. S. (2009). New effect size rules of thumb. *Journal of Modern Applied Statistical Methods*, 8(2), 597-599.
- Schechter, S. (1982). *Women and male violence: The visions and struggles of the battered women's movement*. Brooklyn, NY: South End Press.

- Scheuerman, H. L. (2011). Evening the Score: Factors Affecting Criminal Responses to Injustice (Doctoral dissertation, Emory University).
- Scheuerman, H. L. (2014). Clarifying criminological and social psychological theory: a second look at the relationship between injustice and general strain theory. *Sociology Compass*, 8(2), 203-218.
- Schneider, D., & Lilienfeld, D. E. (Eds.). (2008). Public health: the development of a discipline. Rutgers University Press.
- Schulman, B. A. (1979). Active patient orientation and outcomes in hypertensive treatment: application of a socio-organizational perspective. *Medical care*, 17(3), 267-280.
- Schutters, S. I., Dominguez, M. D. G., Knappe, S., Lieb, R., van Os, J., Schruers, K. R., & Wittchen, H. U. (2012). The association between social phobia, social anxiety cognitions and paranoid symptoms. *Acta Psychiatrica Scandinavica*, 125(3), 213-227.
- Scott, R. (2010). The challenge of political Islam: Non-Muslims and the Egyptian state. Palo Alto, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Seale, C. (1999). Quality in qualitative research. *Qualitative inquiry*, 5(4), 465-478.
- Seale, C. (1999). Quality in qualitative research. *Qualitative inquiry*, 5(4), 465-478.
- Secretary-General, U. N. (2006). In-depth study all forms of violence against women. New York, NY: United Nations. Retrieved from <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/N06/419/74/PDF/N0641974.pdf?OpenElement>
- See, E., & Kieser, E. (2013). Study guide for criminological theories: Introduction, evaluation, application (6th ed.). New York, NY: Oxford University Press.

Retrieved from  
[https://global.oup.com/us/companion.websites/9780199844487/guide1/study\\_guide.pdf](https://global.oup.com/us/companion.websites/9780199844487/guide1/study_guide.pdf)

Sekaran, U. (2006) *Research Methods for Business: A Skill Building Approach*, 4Th Ed. UK: John Wiley & Sons.

Sekaran, U., & Bougie, R. (2010). *The research process: Theoretical framework in theoretical framework and hypothesis development. Research methods for business: A skill building approach (5th ed.)* (pp. 67-100). Chichester, England: Wiley.

Sellers, C. L., Fei, D., Akers, J. R., Banerjee, B., Gasper, M. A., Nordyke, D. S., & Faas, J. M. (2008). U.S. Patent No. 7,384,455. Washington, DC: U.S. Patent and Trademark Office.

Sev'er, A. (2003). Female and male suicides in Batman, Turkey: Poverty, social change, patriarchal oppression and gender links.

Shabaneh, L. (2000). *Impact of labor shock on the women participation in the labor force: Palestinian experience*. Ramallah, Palestine: Palestinian Central Bureau of Statistics. Retrieved from  
[http://www.pcbs.gov.ps/Portals/\\_PCBS/Researchs/WP\\_1\\_.pdf](http://www.pcbs.gov.ps/Portals/_PCBS/Researchs/WP_1_.pdf)

Shalhoub-Kevorkian, N. (2002). Femicide and the Palestinian criminal justice system: Seeds of change in the context of state building? *Law and Society Review*, 19(3), 295-315.

Shalhoub-kevorkian, N. (2004). Racism, militarisation and policing: Police reactions to violence against Palestinian women in Israel. *Social Identities*, 10(2), 171-193.



- Shalhoub-kevorkian, N. (2004). Racism, militarisation and policing: Police reactions to violence against Palestinian women in Israel. *Social Identities*, 10(2), 171-193.
- Shaw, I., Bloor, M., Cormack, R., & Williamson, H. (1996). Estimating the Prevalence of Hard-to-Reach Populations: The Illustration of Mark-Recapture Methods in the Study of Homelessness. *Social Policy & Administration*, 30(1), 69-85.
- Shelley, M. (1984). *Content Analysis: An Introduction to its Methodology*.
- Shelley, M. (1984). *Content Analysis: An Introduction to its Methodology*.
- Shelley, M., Krippendorff, K. (1984). Content Analysis: An Introduction to Its Methodology. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 79/385.
- Shepherd, L. J. (2010). Women, armed conflict and language—Gender, violence and discourse. *International Review of the Red Cross*, 92(877), 143-159.
- Shoemaker, D. J. (2010). *Theories of delinquency: An examination of explanations of delinquent behavior*. Oxford University Press.
- Simonetti, O. P. (2000). U.S. Patent No. 6,073,042. Washington, DC: U.S. Patent and Trademark Office.
- Singh, R. & Nishugyan, K. (2014). Violence against women in Indian cities challenges and perspective. *The Cultural Landscape*, 1(1), 28-36.
- Singh, R., & Nishugyan, K. Violence against Women in Indian Cities: Challenges and Perspective.
- Sinha, M. (2014). Beyond law and rape culture: Recovering the 'gaze'. *The IIS University Journal of Social Sciences*, 3(1), 64-69.

- Smith, S. E. (2012). Rape as a tool of war: A critical study (Unpublished doctoral dissertation). University of Cape Town, Cape Town, South Africa.
- Snyder, P. (2000). Guidelines for reporting results of group quantitative investigations. *Journal of Early Intervention*, 23(3), 145-150.
- Solakoglu, O. (2015). Can Akers' social structure and social learning theory explain delinquent behaviors among Turkish adolescents? (Unpublished doctoral dissertation). University of North Texas, Dallas, Texas. Retrieved from [https://digital.library.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metadc804850/m2/1/high\\_res\\_d/dissertation.pdf](https://digital.library.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metadc804850/m2/1/high_res_d/dissertation.pdf)
- Solakoglu, O. (2015). Can Akers' social structure and social learning theory explain delinquent behaviors among Turkish adolescents? (Unpublished doctoral dissertation). University of North Texas, Dallas, Texas. Retrieved from [https://digital.library.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metadc804850/m2/1/high\\_res\\_d/dissertation.pdf](https://digital.library.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metadc804850/m2/1/high_res_d/dissertation.pdf)
- Southard, J. L. (1996). Protection of women's human rights under the Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women. *Pace Int'l L. Rev.*, 8, 1.
- Spector, P. E. (2006). Method variance in organizational research: truth or urban legend?. *Organizational research methods*, 9(2), 221-232.
- Sproull, L., & Patterson, J. F. (2004). Making information cities livable. *Communications of the ACM*, 47(2), 33-37.
- Stahl, Julie (2005). Bethlehem Christians worry about Islamic takeover in Jesus' birthplace. *CNS Cyber*. <http://www.unitedjerusalem.org/index2.asp?id=590532&Date=5/19/2005>

- Statistics, L. (2017). External validity.
- Statistics, L. (2017). Spearman's correlation using SPSS Statistics. Statistical tutorials and software guides.
- Stedman, B. (1917). Right of husband to chastise wife. Virginia Law Register, Volume 3. Retrieved from [https://archive.org/stream/jstor-1106112/1106112\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/jstor-1106112/1106112_djvu.txt)
- Steel, R. G.D., & J.H. Torre. (1960). Principles and procedures of statistics: With special reference to the biological sciences (6th ed.) New York, New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Steiger, J. H. (2004). Beyond the F test: Effect size confidence intervals and tests of close fit in the analysis of variance and contrast analysis. *Psychological Methods*, 9(2), 164-182.
- Stenbacka, C. (2001). Qualitative research requires quality concepts of its own. *Management decision*, 39(7), 551-556.
- Stenbacka, C. (2001). Qualitative research requires quality concepts of its own. *Management decision*, 39(7), 551-556.
- Steven, B. (2009). Important theories in criminology: Why people commit crime. *Criminology*, 17(1), 15-33.  
<http://www.dummies.com/education/psychology/criminology-for-dummies-cheat-sheet/>
- Stewart, D. W., & Shamdasani, P. N. (2014). Focus groups: Theory and practice (Vol. 20). Sage publications.
- Stone, A. A. (1976). The Tarasoff decisions: Suing psychotherapists to safeguard society. *Harvard Law Review*, 358-378.

- Stone, A. A. (1976). The Tarasoff decisions: Suing psychotherapists to safeguard society. *Harv. L. Rev.*, 90, 358.
- Stopler, G. (2003). Countenancing the oppression of women: How liberals tolerate religious and cultural practices that discriminate against women. *Columbia Journal of Gender & Law*, 12(1). Available at <http://heinonline.org/HOL/LandingPage?handle=hein.journals/coljgl12&div=10&id=&page=>
- Storkey, E. (2018). *Scars Across Humanity: Understanding and Overcoming Violence Against Women*. InterVarsity Press.
- Straus, M. A. (1979). Family patterns and child abuse in a nationally representative American sample. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 3(1), 213-225.
- Straus, M. A., Hamby, S. L., Boney-McCoy, S., & Sugarman, D. B. (1996). The revised conflict tactics scales (CTS2) development and preliminary psychometric data. *Journal of Family Issues*, 17(3), 283-316.
- Strauss, A., & Corbin, J. (1990). *Basics of qualitative research*. Sage publications.
- Strauss, A., & Corbin, J. (1990). *Basics of qualitative research*. Sage publications.
- Strauss, S. (2010). Sexual violence to girls and women in schools around the world. *Feminism and Women's Rights Worldwide*. Santa Barbara: ABCCLio, 187-232.
- Swanson, R. A., & Chermack, T. J. (2013). *Theory building in applied disciplines*. San Francisco, CA: Berrett-Koehler Publishers.
- Szinovacz, M. E. (1983). Beyond the hearth: Older women and retirement. *Older women: Issues and prospects*, 93-120.

- Tabachnick, B. G., & Fidell, L. S. (2007). *Experimental designs using ANOVA*. Pacific Grove, CA: Thomson/Brooks/Cole.
- Taft, C. T., O'Farrell, T. J., Torres, S. E., Panuzio, J., Monson, C. M., Murphy, M., & Murphy, C. M. (2006). Examining the correlates of psychological aggression among a community sample of couples. *Journal of Family Psychology*, 20(4), 581-588.
- Tenenhaus, M. (2008). Component-based structural equation modelling. *Total Quality Management*, 19(7-8), 871-886.
- Teten, A. L., Sherman, M. D., & Han, X. (2009). Violence between therapy-seeking veterans and their partners: Prevalence and characteristics of nonviolent, mutually violent, and one-sided violent couples. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 24(1), 111-127.
- The Independent Commission for Human Rights (ICHR) (2019) Monthly Report on Violations of Human Rights and Freedoms in Palestine April  
<https://www.ichr.ps/en>
- Thornberry, T. P. (1987). Toward an interactional theory of delinquency. *Criminology*, 25(4), 863-892.
- Tjaden, P. G., & Thoennes, N. (2006). Extent, nature, and consequences of rape victimization: Findings from the National Violence against Women Survey. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Justice. Retrieved from <https://www.ncjrs.gov/pdffiles1/nij/210346.pdf>
- Tjaden, P. G., & Thoennes, N. (2006). Extent, nature, and consequences of rape victimization: Findings from the National Violence Against Women Survey.

- Tjaden, P., & Thoennes, N. (1996). Violence against women: preliminary findings from the Violence and Threats Against Women in America Survey. Denver: Center for Policy Research.
- Tolman, R. M., & Rosen, D. (2001). Domestic violence in the lives of women receiving welfare: Mental health, substance dependence, and economic well-being. *Violence against women*, 7(2), 141-158.
- Tomasello, M., Kruger, A. C., & Ratner, H. H. (1993). Cultural learning. *Behavioral and brain sciences*, 16(3), 495-511.
- Tomasello, M., Kruger, A. C., & Ratner, H. H. (1993). Cultural learning. *Behavioral and brain sciences*, 16(3), 495-511.
- Trochim, W. M.K., & Donnelly, J. P. (2001). Research methods knowledge base. Available at <https://www.socialresearchmethods.net/kb/>
- Troubnikoff, A. M. (Ed.). (2003). Trafficking in women and children: Current issues and developments. Hauppauge, NY: Nova Science Publishers.
- Turner, J. S. (1996). Encyclopedia of relationships across the lifespan. Westport, CT: Greenwood Publishing Group.
- U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Violence against Women (OVM). "The History of the Violence against Women Act". U.S. Department of Justice. Retrieved Palestine News & Information Agency
- UN Women. (2011). Facts and figures. Ending violence against women. New York, NY: UN Women. Retrieved from <http://www.unwomen.org/en/what-we-do/ending-violence-against-women/facts-and-figures>
- UN Women. (2013). Safe cities global initiative. New York, NY: UN Women. Retrieved from

[http://www.unwomen.org/~media/headquarters/attachments/sections/library/publications/2013/12/un%20women-evaw-safecities-brief\\_us-web%20pdf.ashx](http://www.unwomen.org/~media/headquarters/attachments/sections/library/publications/2013/12/un%20women-evaw-safecities-brief_us-web%20pdf.ashx)

UNFPA. (2000). The state of world population. New York, NY: United Nations Population Fund. Retrieved from [http://www.unfpa.org/sites/default/files/pub-pdf/swp2000\\_eng.pdf](http://www.unfpa.org/sites/default/files/pub-pdf/swp2000_eng.pdf)

UNICEF. (2001). Profiting from abuse: An investigation into the sexual exploitation of our children. New York, NY: UNICEF. Retrieved from [https://www.unicef.org/publications/files/pub\\_profiting\\_en.pdf](https://www.unicef.org/publications/files/pub_profiting_en.pdf)

UNICEF. (2014). Hidden in plain sight: A statistical analysis of violence against children. New York, NY: Available from [https://www.unicef.org/publications/index\\_74865.html](https://www.unicef.org/publications/index_74865.html)

UNICEF. (2014). Ending child marriage: Progress and prospects. New York, NY: UNICEF. Retrieved from [https://www.unicef.org/media/files/Child\\_Marriage\\_Report\\_7\\_17\\_LR..pdf](https://www.unicef.org/media/files/Child_Marriage_Report_7_17_LR..pdf)

UNICEF. (2016). Female genital mutilation/cutting: A global concern. New York, NY: UNICEF. Retrieved from [https://www.unicef.org/media/files/FGMC\\_2016\\_brochure\\_final\\_UNICEF\\_SP\\_READ.pdf](https://www.unicef.org/media/files/FGMC_2016_brochure_final_UNICEF_SP_READ.pdf)

United General Assembly. (December 20, 1993). Declaration on the elimination of violence against women. A/RES/48/104.B. Retrieved from <http://www.un.org/documents/ga/res/48/a48r104.htm>

United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. (2009). Global report on trafficking in persons. Human trafficking. A crime that shames us all. New York, NY:

- United Nations. Retrieved from [http://www.unodc.org/documents/Global\\_Report\\_on\\_TIP.pdf](http://www.unodc.org/documents/Global_Report_on_TIP.pdf)
- United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. (2014). Global Report on Trafficking in Persons, 2014. New York, NY: United Nations. Retrieved from [https://www.unodc.org/documents/data-and-analysis/glotip/GLOTIP\\_2014\\_full\\_report.pdf](https://www.unodc.org/documents/data-and-analysis/glotip/GLOTIP_2014_full_report.pdf)
- United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. (2014). [Global Study on Homicide 2013](#). New York, NY: United Nations. Retrieved from [https://www.unodc.org/documents/gsh/pdfs/2014\\_GLOBAL\\_HOMICIDE\\_BOOK\\_web.pdf](https://www.unodc.org/documents/gsh/pdfs/2014_GLOBAL_HOMICIDE_BOOK_web.pdf)
- United Nations Statistics Division. (2010). The world's women 2010: Trends and statistics. New York, NY: United Nations. Retrieved from <https://unstats.un.org/unsd/demographic/products/Worldswomen/WW2010pub.htm#>
- United Nations, Department of Social and Economic Affairs. (2009). Handbook for legislation on violence against women. New York, NY: United Nations. Retrieved from <http://www.un.org/womenwatch/daw/vaw/handbook/Handbook%20for%20legislation%20on%20violence%20against%20women.pdf>
- Van de Ven, A. H., & Johnson, P. E. (2006). Knowledge for theory and practice. *Academy of Management Review*, 31(4), 802-821.
- Van Manen, M. (1990). Beyond assumptions: Shifting the limits of action research. *Theory into practice*, 29(3), 152-157.



- Vaughan, B. (2006). The internal narrative of desistance. *The British Journal of Criminology*, 47(3), 390-404.
- Verdonck, E. (2014). The 2014 Israel-Gaza conflict. Self-defence or atrocities in Gaza? Available from <http://www.grin.com/en/e-book/284136/the-2014-israel-gaza-conflict-self-defence-or-atrocities-in-gaza>
- Vinzi, V. E., Trinchera, L., & Amato, S. (2010). PLS path modeling: from foundations to recent developments and open issues for model assessment and improvement. In *Handbook of partial least squares* (pp. 47-82). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
- Vlassoff, C., & Moreno, C. G. (2002). Placing gender at the centre of health programming: challenges and limitations. *Social science & medicine*, 54(11), 1713-1723.
- WAFA.2011,<http://www.wafainfo.ps/atemplate.aspx?id=3184#>
- Wagner, T. (2014). *The global achievement gap: Why even our best schools don't teach the new survival skills our children need and what we can do about it*. New York, NY: Basic Books.
- Walker, L. E. (1978). Treatment alternatives for battered women. In J.R. Chapman & M. Gates (Eds.), *The victimization of women*, Sage yearbooks in women's policy studies volume 3 (pp. 168-173). Beverly Hills, CA: Sage Publications, Inc.
- Walker, L. E. (2006). Battered woman syndrome. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 1087(1), 142-157.
- Walters, G. D. (1990). *The criminal lifestyle: Patterns of serious criminal conduct*. London, England: Sage Publications, Inc

- Walters, G. D. (1995). The psychological inventory of criminal thinking styles: Part I: Reliability and preliminary validity. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 22(3), 307-325.
- Walters, G. D. (1996). The psychological inventory of criminal thinking styles: Part III. Predictive validity. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology*, 40(2), 105-112.
- Walters, G. D. (2002). The psychological inventory of criminal thinking styles (PICTS) A review and meta-analysis. *Assessment*, 9(3), 278-291.
- Walters, G. D. (2003). Changes in outcome expectancies and criminal thinking following a brief course of psychoeducation. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 35(3), 691-701.
- Walters, G. D. (2005). How many factors are there on the PICTS? *Criminal Behaviour and Mental Health*, 15(4), 273-283.
- Walters, M., Carter, B., Papp, P., & Silverstein, O. (1991). *The invisible web: Gender patterns in family relationships*. New York, NY: Guilford Press.
- Ward, J., & Marsh, M. (2006, June). Sexual violence against women and girls in war and its aftermath: Realities, responses and required resources. A briefing paper prepared for the Symposium on Sexual Violence in Conflict and Beyond, Brussels, Belgium, 21-23 June. Retrieved from [http://www.operationspaix.net/DATA/DOCUMENT/1045~v~Sexual\\_Violence\\_Against\\_Women\\_and\\_Girls\\_in\\_War\\_and\\_Its\\_Aftermath\\_\\_\\_Realities\\_Responses\\_and\\_Required\\_Resources.pdf](http://www.operationspaix.net/DATA/DOCUMENT/1045~v~Sexual_Violence_Against_Women_and_Girls_in_War_and_Its_Aftermath___Realities_Responses_and_Required_Resources.pdf)

- Ward, J., & Marsh, M. (2006, June). Sexual violence against women and girls in war and its aftermath: Realities, responses and required resources. In *Symposium on Sexual Violence in Conflict and Beyond* (Vol. 21, p. 23)
- Wekerle, C., & Wolfe, D. A. (1999). Dating violence in mid-adolescence: Theory, significance, and emerging prevention initiatives. *Clinical Psychology Review*, 19(4), 435-456.
- Welchman, L. (2000). *Beyond the code: Muslim family law and the Shari'a judiciary in the Palestinian West Bank*. Leiden, The Netherlands: BRILL.
- WHO (2014) : Violence and Injury Prevention , World report on violence and health and the Global status report on violence , The Global Campaign for Violence Prevention.
- Wiatrowski, M. D., Griswold, D. B., & Roberts, M. K. (1981). Social control theory and delinquency. *American Sociological Review*, 46, 525-541.
- Wiersma, W. 2000. *Research methods in education: An introduction*. 7th ed. Boston: Allyn & Bacon.
- Wikman, S. (2014). Workplace violence in victim surveys: Same questions but different answers. In *Stockholm Criminology Symposium 2014*. Stockholm, Sweden: The Swedish National Council for Crime Prevention.
- Wilkinson, L. (1999). Statistical methods in psychology journals: Guidelines and explanations. *American Psychologist*, 54(8), 594.
- Williams, C. L. (1995). *Still a man's world: Men who do women's work* (Vol. 1). Univ of California Press.
- Williams, M. I. (2016). Women's ordination in the United States: A comparative study of women's struggle in the Roman Catholic Church, Episcopal Church,

and Evangelical Lutheran Church in America (Unpublished doctoral dissertation). California Institute of Integral Studies, San Francisco, California.

Available at <https://search.proquest.com/docview/1868839511>.

Wilson, J. R. (2017). 'When evil deeds have their permissive pass': broken windows in William Shakespeare's Measure for Measure. *Law and Humanities*, 11(2), 160-183.

Witten, I. H., Frank, E., Hall, M. A., & Pal, C. J. (2016). *Data Mining: Practical machine learning tools and techniques*. Morgan Kaufmann.

Wolcott, H. F. (1994). *Transforming qualitative data: Description, analysis, and interpretation*. Sage.

Wolfgang, M. E., Ferracuti, F., & Mannheim, H. (1967). *The subculture of violence: Towards an integrated theory in criminology* (Vol. 16). London: Tavistock Publications.

Woods, S. J. (2000). Prevalence and patterns of posttraumatic stress disorder in abused and postabused women. *Issues in Mental Health Nursing*, 21(3), 309-324.

World Health Organization (2013). *Violence against women: a 'global health problem of epidemic proportions'*. Geneva, Switzerland. World Health Organization. Retrieved from [http://www.who.int/mediacentre/news/releases/2013/violence\\_against\\_women\\_20130620/en/](http://www.who.int/mediacentre/news/releases/2013/violence_against_women_20130620/en/)

World Health Organization, Department of Reproductive Health and Research, London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, South African Medical Research Council (2013). *Global and regional estimates of violence against*

women: Prevalence and health effects of intimate partner violence and non-partner sexual violence. Geneva, Switzerland: World Health Organization. Retrieved from <http://www.who.int/reproductivehealth/publications/violence/9789241564625/en/>

World Health Organization. (2012). Dementia: A public health priority. Geneva, Switzerland: World Health Organization. Retrieved from [http://www.who.int/mental\\_health/publications/dementia\\_report\\_2012/en](http://www.who.int/mental_health/publications/dementia_report_2012/en)

World Health Organization. (2013). 16 ideas for addressing violence against women in the context of HIV epidemic: A programming tool. Geneva, Switzerland: World Health Organization. Retrieved from [http://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/10665/95156/1/9789241506533\\_eng.pdf](http://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/10665/95156/1/9789241506533_eng.pdf)

Wormith, J. S., Andrews, D. A., & Kiessling, J. J. (1985). Self-reported criminal propensity and criminal behavior: Threats to the validity of assessments and personality. Ottawa, Canada: Ministry of the Solicitor General of Canada, Secretariat. Available at <http://www.worldcat.org/title/self-reported-criminal-propensity-and-criminal-behaviour-threats-to-the-validity-of-assessments-of-attitudes-and-personality/oclc/20530474>

Wyse, S. E. (2011). What is the difference between qualitative research and quantitative research. Message posted to <http://www.snapsurveys.com/blog/what-is-the-difference-between-qualitative-research-and-quantitative-research>.

- Wyse, S. E. (2011). What is the difference between qualitative research and quantitative research. *Snap surveys*.
- Yiftachel, O. (2006). *Ethnocracy: Land and identity politics in Israel/Palestine*. University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Yochelson, S., & Samenow, S. E. (1976). *The criminal personality: vol. 1. A profile for change*. Northvale, NJ: Jason Aronson.
- Yount, K. M., & Carrera, J. S. (2006). Domestic violence against married women in Cambodia. *Social Forces*, 85(1), 355-387.
- Yount, K. M., & Carrera, J. S. (2006). Domestic violence against married women in Cambodia. *Social Forces*, 85(1), 355-387.



## Appendix A

### The Interview of the Focus Group

مدي حرياس من حولنا دلنا

عندي الراوي

لنا طلبة من جامعة قنطرة فلسطينية لطلبة لفتورافي يوم ال جرام خدمة ال ضم اعني في جامعة قنطرة فلسطينية ارجو  
من حضرتك بالي يد ..... انت فلق في عمل قبيلة الدواحي بيضي مع ال حفاظ بالسرية التامة ومع ال تقي  
للتام قبل ال حفاظ بالخصوص او لتسجيل الصوت في حالة ال رغب قبيل ان تبعت حوله رفقك للشركل اللقبلي مع عدم  
لنر الس ماء بحيث ان لا قبيلة يحاره عن "راي الراجال فلسطينيين بالعرف ضد الناس ابل الصفة" لشركم جنيل  
لشركم في التعاون .

طلبة ال لفتوراه : آلاء حازم حيد

Dear informant

I am studying at University Utara Malaysia social work (criminology), MR.....  
kindly if you can help me by being my informant for my thesis under title "the  
Palestinian men perspective about the violence against women in west-bank, Which  
will be used for academic reasons only, Privacy will be taken in consideration, so  
you have all the right to keep the video or the record after giving me sometime for  
transfer it to the written information without mention the names or privet  
information.

With all my respect

Student of PHD

ALLA HAMIDE

In the first part, the 5 questions were demographic questions to describe the profiles of the participants. These questions are:

**1. To explore the understanding of men's behavior towards violence and types of violence against women in west-bank, Palestine?**

- What is the general experience of violence against women in west bank from the Palestinian men perspective?
- Can you tell me different cases of violence against women that you know / aware off.
- Can you explain what do you understand about violence?
- What do you think about violence against women against women in west-bank, Palestine?
- Do you have any direct experience being violence against women in your surroundings?

**2) To explore men's awareness about the violence against women in west-bank, Palestine?**

- Can you explain different types of violence against women in west-bank, Palestine?
- How do you feel about that encounter or that situation?
- Can you give me any example of physical abuse/ violence that you have seen encounter?

**3) To explore men understands toward the factors contributing to violence against women in west-bank, Palestine?**



In your opinion what is the factors and the reasons behind the violence against women in Palestine?

- What do you think about the relationship in family and how it's become factor that causes violence against women?
- Can you please tell how are the social norms and practices related to violence against women in Palestinian society?
- What do think about the gender stereotypes on the violence against women?
- Can you please describe the Palestinian rules which are related to the violence against women?
- How is the economic situation related to the violence against women in Palestine?
- How is the educational level of men related to the violence against women?
- Do you think that the trauma symptoms after aggressive behavior effect on the men to repeat the violence against women?
- In your opinion which men age category has most violence attitude against women?
- What are the rules of psychological maltreatment from women which are contribute to violence against them?
- Can you tell me how the role of religion on the prevalence of violence against women is?

**4) To explore men's perspective on how to prevent violence against women in west-bank, Palestine?**

- Can you tell me what you can do to stop violence against women in west-bank, Palestine?

- Can you tell me how NGO or other institution helping to reduce and protect the women from the violence?
- Can you tell me how the religious institutions helping and protect the women from the violence.
- Can you tell me how the role of police to protect is the women from the violence?
- Can you tell me how the role of marriage courts and legal courts to protect is the women from the violence?
- How can you effect positively to reduce the violence against women in Palestine?
- In the end of our interview do you want to add anything else?



**UUM**  
Universiti Utara Malaysia

## Appendix B

### Translation letter (1)

**Al-Quds University**  
FACULTY OF ART  
Jerusalem



جامعة القدس  
كلية الآداب  
القدس

Date:02/09/2019

*Letter of Recommendation for Mr. Ala Hamide*

#### To Whom It May Concern

We certify that the PHD student Ala Hamide from University Utara Malaysia has translated thirty five interview, After revising and checking the videos, we found that the translation is correct and matches the material in the videos. Also, privacy was taken in consideration where we have legal and high qualified translators.

Sincerely,

Language Center



Dr. Omar Alnajjar  
Chair of the Department

Tel & Fax 2756200  
Jerusalem- P.O .Box 20002

تلفون وفاكس 2756200  
القدس ص . ب 20002

## Appendix C

### translation letter (2)

To whom it may concern

We certify that the PHD student Ala Hamide from University Utara Malaysia has translated thirty five interview. After revising and checking the videos, we found that the translation is correct and matches the material in the videos. Also, privacy was taken in consideration where we have legal and high qualified translators.

IBDA'A CULTURAL CENTER.  
DHEISHEH CAMP.  
BETHLEHEM PALESTINE.



P.O Box: 793  
West Bank, Palestine  
Tel/Fax: + 972 2 277 6444  
www.ibdaa48.org

ص. ب. : 793  
الضفة الغربية ، فلسطين  
هاتف / فاكس : + 972 2 277 6444  
info@ibdaa48.org